



Universiteit  
Leiden  
The Netherlands

**A Textual Study of the \*Lakṣaṇaṭīkā**  
Yonezawa, Y.

**Citation**

Yonezawa, Y. (2019, October 24). *A Textual Study of the \*Lakṣaṇaṭīkā*. Retrieved from <https://hdl.handle.net/1887/79823>

Version: Publisher's Version

License: [Licence agreement concerning inclusion of doctoral thesis in the Institutional Repository of the University of Leiden](#)

Downloaded from: <https://hdl.handle.net/1887/79823>

**Note:** To cite this publication please use the final published version (if applicable).

Cover Page



Universiteit Leiden



The handle <http://hdl.handle.net/1887/79823> holds various files of this Leiden University dissertation.

**Author:** Yonezawa, Y.

**Title:** A Textual Study of the \*Lakṣaṇāṭikā

**Issue Date:** 2019-10-24

## 1.1 Sanskrit Notes on the *Pras*

[1b1] namo buddhāya ||

*Ad Chapter 1*

[Po: 1b1–14b7; Ox: 1b1–16b5; R: 1b1–15a3]

*Etymology of 'Nāgārjuna'*

§1 nāgaś cāsau Buddhārya-Nāgārjunavācyē śuklatvād arjunaś ceti Nāgārjunaḥ | Śeṣo nāgaḥ sa iva Nāgārjuno 'pi |

*Homage Verses of Candrakīrti* [LVP 1.1–2.4; M 115.1–116.1 (§1)]

yo 'ntadvaya\_āvāsavidhūtavāsaḥ sambuddhadhī-sāgara-labdha-janmā |  
saddharmatoyasya gabhīrabhāvaṁ yathānubuddhaṁ kṛpayā jagāda ||  
**yasya darśana-tejāmsi paravādimata**\_indhanaṁ |  
dahanty adyāpi lokasya **mānasāni tamāmsi** ca ||  
yasya **asamajñāna**-vacaḥ-**śaraughā** nighnanti niḥśeṣa-**bhava\_ari-senā**ṁ |  
tridhātu-**rājyaśrīyam** ādadhānā vineyalokasya sadevakasya ||  
**Nāgārjunā**ya praṇipatyā tasmai tatkārikāṅgāṁ vivṛtiṁ kariṣye |  
uttāna-**sat-prakriya**-vākyanaddhāṁ tarkānilāvyaḥkulitāṁ prasannāṁ ||

§2 **antadvaya**ṁ śāśvatocchedau | **labdha**-jāte ca **sambuddhadhī** bodhicittaṁ | **darśana**ṁ  
śūnyatādrṣṭiś ca **tejāmsi** prabhāvāḥ | nāge **paravādimata**ṁ śakratvena\_abhimataṁ |  
**tamāmsi** ajñāne **yasya darśana**\_ity ādiśloke Nāgārjuneṣv eva vā yojyaḥ | tadā **tamāmsi**  
kimbhūtāni mānasāni | athavā arjunaḥ Pāṇḍavaḥ | nāgaḥ śre<sup>[1b2]</sup>ṣṭhaḥ | arjunāt śreṣṭho  
**Nāgārjuna**ḥ | **asamajñāna**ṁ | tadutthānāni vacanāny eva **śaraughā**ḥ | **bhava**ḥ saṁsāraḥ  
sa eva **aris** tasya **senā**-mārādayaḥ | śivonā tasya **arisenā**\_arjunena nirjitā | **rājyaśrī**  
buddhatvaṁ nṛpatvaṁ ca | tac ca Yudhiṣṭhirasya dattaṁ **satī prakriyā**  
kleśakṣayopāyamārgī yasmin vākye tena grathitāṁ |

*Soteriological Raison d'être (sambandha) of the Pras*

[LVP 2.6–3.2; M 116.3–117.2 (in §2)] tasya kāni sambandhābhidheyaprayojanānīti praśne |  
Madhyamakāvatāravihita-**vidhinā advayajñāna**\_alaṅkṛtaṁ **mahākaruṇā**\_upāyapuraḥsaraṁ  
**prathamacittotpādam** tathāgatajñānotpattihetum ādim kṛtvā **yāvad** ācārya-Nāgārjunasya  
viditāvīparīta-**prajñāpāramitānīteḥ** karuṇayā parāvabodhārthaṁ śāstrapraṇayanam ity eṣa tāvac  
chāstrasya sambandhaḥ |

§3 **vidhinā\_iti karuṇā ’dvayajñānaṁ bodhicittaṁ** ca\_ity uktaṁ | tatra tadvad atra\_āpi **prathamacittotpādaṁ** <sup>[1b3]</sup> prathamabhūmim | **yāvad** ity uktau **prajñāpāramitānītir** jñātvā śāstraṁ kṛtam ity arthaḥ |

*Subject Matter (abhidheya) of the Pras*

[LVP 3.5–7; M 117.8–118.2 (in §3)] svayam eva cācāryo vakṣyamāṇasakalaśāstrābhidheyārthanāṁ saprayojanam upadarśayanāṁ tad aviparītasamprakāśatvena mātmyam udbhāvya **tatsvabhāva\_** avyatiṛekavartine paramagurave tathāgatāya śāstrapraṇayananimittakaṁ praṇāmaṁ kartukāma āha |

§4 **tatsvabhāva\_iti** | pratītyasamutpādasvabhāvaḥ |

*In Etymology of Dependent Origination (pratītyasamutpāda)*

[LVP 5.4; M 121.2 (in §6)] pratītyaśabdo ’tra lyab-antaḥ prāptāv **apekṣāyām** vartate |

§5 **apekṣāyām** apekṣārūpāyām |

*Opinion of Bhāviveka on ‘Pratītyasamutpāda’*

[LVP 7.6–8.4; M 124.5–125.7 (in §8)] **yas tu** vīpsārthatvāt pratyupāsargasyaiteḥ prāptyarthatvāt samutpādaśabdasya ca sambhavārthatvāt tāṁs tān pratyayān pratītya samutpādaḥ prāpya sambhava **ity eke** | prati prati vināśinām utpādaḥ pratītyasamutpāda ity **anye** |

iti paravyākhyānam anūdyā **dūṣaṇam abhidhatte** | **tasya** parapakṣānuvāda\_ **akauśalam eva tāvat sambhāvvyate** | kiṁ kāraṇam | yo hi prāptyarthanāṁ pratītyaśabdaṁ vyācaṣṭe | nāsau pratiṁ vīpsārthanāṁ vyācaṣṭe | nāpy etiṁ prāptyarthanāṁ | kiṁ tarhi | pratiṁ prāptyarthanāṁ etiṁ ca gatyarthāṁ samuditāṁ ca pratītyaśabdaṁ prāptāv eva varṇayati |

§6 **yas tu** Bhāviveko **dūṣaṇam abhidhatte** | **tasya\_ akauśalam eva tāvat sambhāvvyata** iti sambandhaḥ kāryaḥ | **eke\_iti** Buddhapālitaḥ | **anye\_iti** kaściṭ Ṭīkākāraḥ | eke ānye ityākhyāṁ uktapakṣadvayam eva\_uktaṁ |

[LVP 8.5–11; M 126.1–127.1 (in §8 and §9)] **tena\_**idānīm prāpya sambhavaḥ pratītya samutpāda ity evaṁ vyutpāditena pratītyasamutpādaśabdena yadi niravaśeṣasambhavipadārthaparāmarśo vivakṣitaḥ | tadā tāṁ tāṁ hetupratyayasāmagrīm prāpya sambhavaḥ pratītya samutpāda ity **vīpsāsambandhaḥ** kriyate | atha viśeṣaparāmarśaḥ | tadā cakṣuḥ prāpya rūpāṇi ceti na **vīpsāyāḥ sambandha** ity | evaṁ tāvad anuvādākauśalam ācāryasya ||

(§9) **etac cāyuktam** cakṣuḥ pratītya rūpāṇi cōtpadyate cakṣurvijñānam ity (‘atrobhayārthābhisambandhāsambhavāt || ity yad uktaṁ dūṣaṇam tad āpi nopapadyate |

§7 **tena\_**<sup>[1b4]</sup>ti kāraṇena | anūdyā Bhāviveko **dūṣaṇam āha** | **etac ca\_ayuktam** ity | ubhayor āpi pakṣayor **vīpsā\_uktā\_ity** anūdyā tayor vīpsayor atra\_āpi **sambandha\_** abhāvāḥ |

[LVP 9.6; M 129.2 (in §11)] ity abhyupagamād dūṣaṇam āpi nopapadyate | **ity apare** ||

§8 **ity apara** ity anena\_ātmanāṁ nirdiśati Candrakīrtiḥ | abhimatas tu prathamokta-pakṣa evāśya |

*Against Another Opinion on 'Pratītyasamutpāda'*

[LVP 10.3; M 130.1–2 (in §13)] athāpi rūḍhiśabdam pratītyasamutpādaśabdam abhyupetya\_ **araṇyetilakā**\_ādivad evam ucyate | tad api nopapannaṁ |

§9 avyutpanna evāyam **araṇyetilakā**-śabdaḥ tilā eva tilakāḥ |

*Introduction to the Comments on the Homage Verse of the MMK*

[LVP 10.11–12; M 132.2–4 (in §15)] tad evarṁ hetupratyayāpekṣarṁ bhāvānām utpādarṁ paridīpayatā bhagavatā ahetv-**ekahetu-viśamahetu**-sambhūtatvaṁ **sva**-parobhayakṛtatvaṁ ca bhāvānām niṣiddham bhavati |

§10 **ekahetur** īśvaraḥ | **viśamaheturṁ** nitya\_anityahetutvaṁ | <sup>[1b5]</sup> **sva**\_ity ātmanā\_eva\_ ātmahetutvaṁ |

[LVP 12.4–7; M 136.4–137.1 (in §18)] atra ca nirodhasya pūrvaṁ pratiśedha utpādanirodhayoḥ paurvāparyāvasthāyāḥ **siddhyabhāvaṁ** dyotayiturṁ | vakṣyati hi |

pūrvaṁ jātir yadi bhavej jarāmarāṇam uttaram |

nirjarāmarāṇā jātir bhavej jāyeta ca\_ **amṛtaḥ** || [MMK XI.3] iti |

§11 **siddhyabhāvaṁ** iti kadācid utpāda\_anantaraṁ nirodho nirodha\_antaraṁ vā vināśaḥ | **amṛta** eva sann utpadyeta pūrvaṁ marāṇādyabhāvāt |

*Ad MMK I.1*

*Quotation from the MA*

[LVP 13.6–9; M 139.5–140.3 (in §21)] yayā ca\_upapattyā svata utpādo na sambhavati | **sā**

**tasmād** dhi **tasya** bhavane na **guṇo** 'sti kaścij

jātasya janma punar eva ca naiva yuktam | [MA VI.8cd]

(<sup>1</sup>ityādinā **Madhyamakāvātāra**\_ādivdāreṇāvaseyā<sup>1</sup>) ||

(1) M: ityādināvaseyā. See n. 9.

§12 **sā**\_iti upapattiḥ | parato 'py utpāde tāvat **sā**\_ity abhisambandhaḥ | tasmāt svabhāvāt | **tasya** | svabhāvaṁ **paraḡuṇa** iti vidyamānatvāt | **ityādinā**\_iti **Madhyamakāvātāra**-granthaṁ |

*Bhāviveka's Objection against Buddhapālita's Comments and Candrakīrti's Reply*

[LVP 14.4–15.2; M 141.4–142.3 (§23)] **atraike** dūṣaṇam āhuḥ | tad ayuktarṁ | hetudṛṣṭānta\_anabhīdhānāt paroktadoṣaparihārāc ca | **prasaṅga**-vākya tvāc ca prakṛtārtha-**viparyayeṇa viparīta-sādhyā**-taddharma-**vyaktau parasmād utpannā bhāvā** janma-**sāphalyāj** janmanirodhāc ceti kṛtāntavirodhaḥ syāt || iti ||

§13 **atraika** iti Bhāvi<sup>[1b6]</sup>vekaḥ | **prasaṅga**\_ityādi **sāphalyād** ityantam ekaḥ pakṣaḥ prasaṅga-**viparyayeṇa viparītasya sādhyasya vyakti**-niṣpattiḥ tasmin asati | **parasmād**

**utpannā bhāvā** iti syāt | niṣpannasya\_āpi punaḥ punarjanma syād ity uktasya\_aniṣṭhānasya niṣedhān niṣṭhānaṁ syād utpādasya paryasyāt |

[LVP 15.3; M 143.1 (§23)] sarvam etad dūṣaṇam ayujyamānaṁ eva **vayam** paśyāmaḥ |

§14 Bhāvivekaḥ kila svatantrasādhanavādī | **vayam** iti Candrakīrtiḥ |

[LVP 16.1; M 145.2–3 (in §25)] sarvathā priyānumānatām evātmana **ācāryaḥ** prakāṣayati |

§15 **ācārya** iti Bhāvivekaḥ |

*Quotation from the VV*

[LVP 16.9–10; M 147.2–4 (in §28)]

yadi **kiñcid** upalabheyaṁ **pravartayeyaṁ nivartayeyaṁ vā** |

**pratyakṣā**dibhir **arthaiḥ** tadabhāvān me 'nupālambhaḥ || [VV.30] iti |

§16 **pratyakṣā**<sup>[1b7]</sup> **di-**pratītaiḥ **arthaiḥ** karaṇabhūtaiḥ **kiñcit pravartayeyaṁ nivarttayaṁ vā** |

*Objection from the Sāṁkhya school*

[LVP 16.11–12; M 147.5–7 (in §27)] yadā caivaṁ svatantrānumānānabhīdhāyitvaṁ Mādhyamikasya tadā kuto na **ādhyātmikāny** āyatanāni svata utpannānīti svatantrā pratijñā yasyāṁ Sāṁkhyāḥ pratyavasthāsyante |

§17 **ādhyātmikāni**\_iti | adhyātmanaḥ pradhānatvād uktaṁ |

*Modification of Bhāviveka's Opinion*

[LVP 18.5–9; M 149.3–150.3 (in §28)] athāpi syāt — **Mādhyamikānāṁ** pakṣaheturṣṭāntānām asiddheḥ svatantrānumānānabhīdhāyitvāt svata utpattiḥ pratijñārthasādhanāṁ mā bhūd **ubhayaśiddhena vā anumānena parapatijñānirākaraṇam** | parapatijñāyās **tu** svata eva **anumānavirodha-codanāyām**<sup>1)</sup> svata eva pakṣaheturṣṭānta **apakṣālaharitaiḥ**<sup>3)</sup> **pakṣādibhir bhavitavyam** | tataś ca **tadanabhīdhānāt taddoṣa** aparīhārāc ca sa eva doṣa iti ||

1) LVP, M: °codanāyā. The reading °codanāyām is supported by Po, Tib., and the \*LT. See also MacDonald 2015b: 69–70, n. 148 and 371–374 (Appendix IX).

§18 **parapatijñānirākaraṇam tu Mādhyamikasya** yujyate | **ubhayaśiddha\_anumānena | anumānena virodhacodanāyām** tasya\_anumānasya **pakṣādibhir bhavitavyam** | kimbhūtaiḥ pakṣādīnām **apakṣāla** doṣas tena **rahitaiḥ | tadanabhīdhānāt** pakṣa\_ādy-ana<sup>[2a1]</sup> bhīdhānāt | **taddoṣaḥ** pakṣa\_ādidoṣaḥ |

*Candrakīrti's Refutation*

[LVP 19.1–7; M 150.4–152.5 (in §29)] ucyate | naitad evaṁ | kiṁ karaṇam | yasmād yo hi yam artham pratijñānīte tena svaniścayavad anyeṣāṁ niścayotpādanecchayā yayopapattyāsāv artho 'dhigataḥ saivopapattiḥ parasmāy upadeṣṭavyā | tasmād eṣa tāvan nyāyo yat **pareṇaiva sva-** abhyupagata-

**pratijñātārthasādhanam upādeyaṁ** | (<sup>“tac cāyaṁ”</sup>) paraṁ prati hetuḍṣṭāntāsambhavāt pratijñāmātrasāratayaiva kevalaṁ **svapratijñātārthasādhanam** upādatta iti nirupapattikapakṣābhyupagamāt svātmānam evāyaṁ kevalaṁ visarivādayan na śaknoti pareṣāṁ niścayam ādhātum iti | idam evāsyā spaṣṭatarāṁ dūṣaṇāṁ yaduta svapratijñātārthasādhanāsāmarthyam iti kim atrānumānabādhobhāvanayā prayojanam ||

1) M: sa cāyaṁ. See also MacDonald 2015b: 72, n. 155.

§19 tasmāt **pareṇaiva sva-pratijñātārthasādhanam** hetuḍṣṭāntādibhir **upādeyaṁ** na\_asmābhiḥ | atha so 'pi pare vinā hetvādibhiḥ paraṁ pratipādayiṣyati\_ity āha | **tac cāyam** ityādi ||

#### *Five-membered Formal Probative Inference*

[LVP 20.7–21.2; M 155.2–6 (in §29)] **tatra yathā**\_anityaḥ śabdaḥ kṛtakatvāt | kṛtakatvam anityaṁ ḍṣṭam yathā ghaṭaḥ tathā ca kṛtakaḥ śabdaḥ tasmāt kṛtakatvād anitya iti kṛtakatvam atropanayābhivyakto hetuḥ | evam ihāpi na svata utpadyante bhāvāḥ svātmanā vidyamānānāṁ punarutpādavaiarthyaṭ ||

§20 **tatra yathā**\_ityādinā paraprakriyāyām apy ayaṁ pratikāro 'sti\_iti kathayati |

#### *Logical Ratification of Buddhapālita's Statement on the MMK I.1*

[LVP 21.8–9; M 157.2–3 (in §30)] na ca kevalaṁ hetuḍṣṭāntānabhīdhānaṁ na sambhavati | **parokta**-doṣāparihāro 'pi na sambhavati |

§21 paroktadoṣa\_aparihārād iti pakṣam dūṣayann āha || **parokta**\_ityādi ||

#### *On Example (ḍṣṭānta)*

[LVP 22.1–2; M 158.5–159.1 (§31)] ghaṭādīkam ityādiśabdena niravaśeṣotpitsupadārthasāngrahasya vivakṣitatvād **anaikāntikatā**\_api **ghaṭādibhir na**\_eva sambhavati ||

§22 ghaṭo ḍṣṭāntīkṛto **na ghaṭādis** tena ghaṭādir **anaikāntikatā**\_ity āha || <sup>[2a2]</sup> **ghaṭa**\_ityādi |

#### *Especially against Sāṁkhya School*

[LVP 22.3–5; M 159.2–5 (§32)] atha vāyam **anyaḥ prayogamārgaḥ** — **puruṣa**-vyatiriktāḥ padārthāḥ svata utpattivādinā **tata eva** na svata utpadyante svātmanā vidyamānatvāt puruṣavad itīdam udāharaṇam udāhāryam ||

§23 **anya** iti | pūrvaprayogāt Buddhapālitasyaivāpara ity arthaḥ | **puruṣa** ātmā | **tata eva** svarūpād eva |

#### *Objection from Proponents of Manifestation (Abhivyaktivādin = Sāṁkhya)*

[LVP 22.6–8; M 159.6–160.2 (§33)] yady api cābhivyaktivādina utpādapraṭiṣedho **na bādhakaḥ** | **tathāpy abhivyaktāv** utpādaśabdāṁ **nipātya pūrvam paścāc** ca **anupalabdhy**-upalabdhi-sādharmyeṇa **utpādaśabdena abhivyakter** evābhīdhānād ayaṁ praṭiṣedho nābādhakaḥ ||

§24 **na bādhaka** ity utpādyasyānirdiṣṭatvāt | **tathāpy utpādaśabdena atra abhivyaktir** ucyate | **nipātya** niyojya | utpādo hi **pūrvam anupalabdhaḥ paścād** upalabhyate | tathā **abhivyaktir api iti sādharmaṃ** |

*Candrakīrti's Refutation*

[LVP 22.9–23.2; M 160.3–162.1 (§34)] **katham punar ayam** yathokto 'rtho **vinā** evetthaṃ-**vicāra** abhidhānāl labhyata iti cet | tad ucyate — **arthavākyaṇi** hy etāni mahārthāni yathoditam arthaṃ saṅgrhya pravṛttāni | tāni ca vyākhyāyamānāni yathoktam arthātmānaṃ prasūyanta iti **na** atra kiñcid anupāttaṃ sambhāvyaṭe |

§25 **katham punar ayam** uktaprayoge ayam **vicāro** jñāyatām | saṃkīrtatvād ity āha | arthapradhānatvād **arthavākyaṇi** <sup>[2a3]</sup> nirākaroti 'sya ity asya **vinā** ityādi **na** ityantena sambandhaḥ ||

*Quotation from the MMK*

[LVP 24.7–25.2; M 164.1–165.5 (§36)] tathā cācāryo bhūyasā prasaṅgāpattimukhenaiva parapakṣaṃ nirākaroti sma —

**na ākāśaṃ** vidyate kiñcit **pūrvam ākāśalakṣaṇāt** |

**alakṣaṇaṃ prasajyeta** syāt pūrvam yadi lakṣaṇāt || [MMK V.1]

**rūpakāraṇa**-nirmukte rūpe **rūpaṃ** prasajyate |

**ahetukaṃ** na cāsty arthaḥ kaścīd **ahetukaḥ** kvacit || [MMK IV.2] iti |

tathā |

bhāvas tāvan na **nirvāṇaṃ jarāmaraṇalakṣaṇam** |

prasajyetāsti **bhāvo** hi na jarāmaraṇaṃ vinā || [MMK XXV.4]

ityādinā ||

§26 **ākāśalakṣaṇāt** | **pūrvam ākāśaṃ** nāma **na** asty eva | yadi syāt tadā '**lakṣaṇaṃ prasajyeta** ity prasaṅgaḥ | **rūpakāraṇaṃ** pṛthivyādirahitaṃ yadi **rūpaṃ** syāt | **ahetukaṃ** evāhetukaṃ syād iti prasaṅgaḥ svārtheṇa | **nirvāṇam** api kalpitam ity āha | yadi bhāvarūpaṃ **nirvāṇam** syāt tadā **jarāmaraṇalakṣaṇaṃ** tad bhaved iti pra<sup>[2a4]</sup>saṅgaḥ |

*On the Modifier 'Ultimately' (paramārthataḥ)*

[LVP 25.7–9; M 167.1–4 (in §39)] api cātamanas tarkaśāstrātikauśalamātram ācikhyāsor aṅgīkṛta-Madhyamakadarśanasyāpi yat svatantra-**prayogavākya** abhidhānaṃ | tad atitarām anekadoṣa-samudāyās padam asya **tārkikasya** upalakṣyate | katham kṛtvā | tatra yat tāvad evam uktaṃ — **prayogavākyaṃ** tv etad bhavati — ...

§27 **tārkikasya** ity Bhāvivekasya | **prayogavākyaṃ** sādhanaprayogaṃ |



*The Failure of a Common Subject of a Debate (āśrayāsiddha)*

[LVP 27.7–9; M 171.7–172.2] api ca yadi saṁvṛtyotpattiṣedhanirācīkīṣṇā viśeṣaṇam etad upādīyate | tadā svato **'siddhādhārah** pakṣadoṣa āśrayāsiddho vā hetudoṣaḥ syāt | paramārthataḥ svataś cakṣurādy-āyatanānām anabhyupagamāt ||

§28 etad īdṛśam | ādhāracakṣurādīḥ | sa tattvato na siddha ity **asiddhādhārah** |

[LVP 30.1–2; M 175.1–4 (in §48)] yasmād yadavotpādapṛatiṣedho 'tra sādhyadharmo 'bhipretaḥ | tadaiva **dharminas** tadādhārasya **viparyāsamātra\_āsāditātmabhāvasya** **pracyutiḥ** svayam evānena **aṅgīkṛtā** | bhinnau hi **viparyāsāvipyaryāsau** | ...

§29 **viparyāso** bhrāntis tanmātreṇa\_āsāditātmabhāvasya ghaṭāder **dharminā** utpattir nāsti\_ity ukte tasya **pracyutir** abhāvo **'aṅgīkṛtā** | ato na dṛṣṭāntena sahāsyā 'sadṛśatā | yato **viparyāsāvipyaryāsāv** anyonyavyavac<sup>[2a5]</sup>chedasthitau |

*The Unestablished Inferential Reason (asiddhahetu) in Bhāviveka's Argument*

[LVP 30.15–16; M 178.1–2] yaś cāyam asiddhādhārapakṣadoṣodbhāvane vidhiḥ | eṣa eva **sattvād** ity asya hetor **asiddhārthatodbhāvane** 'pi yojyaḥ ||

§30 **sattvād** iti Sāṁkhyam prati Bhāvivekena\_uktaṁ | **asiddhārthatodbhāvane\_ity** asiddhatvaṁ |

[LVP 31.1–3; M 178.2–179.2 (in §50)] **itthaṁ ca** etad evaṁ yat svayam apy anenāyam yathokto 'rtho 'bhyupagatas tārikikena | kathaṁ kṛtvā |

**santy eva** ādhātṁmikāyatanotpādakā hetvādayaḥ | tathā tathāgatena nirdeśāt | yad dhi yathā tathāgatena nirdeśam | tat tathā | tadyathā śāntam nirvāṇam || iti |

§31 **itthaṁ ca\_ity** viśeṣa\_udbhāvanam **santy eva\_ity** ādināsaṅga āha |

[LVP 31.3–9; M 179.3–180.3 (in §50)] asya paropakṣiptasya sādhanasyedaṁ dūṣaṇam abhihitam anena —

ko hi bhavatām abhipreto 'tra hetvarthaḥ | saṁvṛtyā tathā tathāgatena nirdeśād uta paramārthata ity | saṁvṛtyā cet | **svato** hetor asiddhārthatā | paramārthataś cet —

na san nāsan na sadasad dharmo nirvartate yadā | [MMK I.7ab]

**sad**-asadubhayatātmaka-**kārya-pratyayatva-nirākaraṇāt** tadā —

kathaṁ nirvartako hetur evaṁ sati hi yujyate || [MMK I.7cd]

naivāsau nirvartako hetur iti vākyārthaḥ |

§32 **svata** iti Sāṁkhyasya | **pratyayatvaṁ** kāraṇatvaṁ | tasya **nirākaraṇāt** | **sadādirupakāryam** na niṣpadyate |

[LVP 31.11–13; M 180.7–181.2 (in §50)] yataś caivaṁ svayam evāmunā nyāyena hetor asiddhir aṅgīkṛta\_ **anena** tasmāt sarveṣv evānumāneṣu **vastudharmopanyasta**-hetukeṣu **svata eva** hetvādīnām asiddhatvāt sarvāṅy eva sādhanāni vyāhanyante |

§33 **vastudharmatvena\_upanyastāḥ** Sāṁkhyena hetvādayo yatra | **svata eva\_ity** Sāṁkhyasya | **anena** vicāreṇa Sām<sup>[2a6]</sup>khyasya hetavaḥ |

[LVP 31.13–14; M 181.3–5 (in §51)] **tadyathā** —

na paramārthataḥ parebhyas tatpratayebhya ādhyātmikāyatanajanma paratvāt tadyathā  
**ghaṭasya** ||

§34 Bhāvivekasya ca **tadyathā**\_ityādinoktahetutvaṁ vihanyate | **ghaṭasya**\_iti |  
ghaṭānujanyeti śeṣaḥ |

[LVP 31.14–32.2; M 181.6–182.1 (in §51)] atha vā

na **pare** paramārthena vivakṣitāś cakṣurādyādhyātmikāyatananivartakāḥ pratayā iti pratīyante  
paratvāt tadyathā tantvādayaḥ ||

iti paratvādikam atra **svata eva asiddham** |

§35 **asiddham** iti viśiṣṭa Bhāvivekasya uktavicāreṇa **svasya eva**\_ato boddha anena  
Bhāvivekena | **para**\_iti Sāmkhyaḥ | kim uktam ity āha |

[LVP 32.4–8; M 182.7–183.5 (in §52)] **atha** samāhitasya yoginaḥ prajñācakṣuṣā bhāvayāthātmyaṁ  
paśyata utpādagatyādayaḥ santi paramārthata iti sādhyate | tadā tadviśayiviśiṣṭavyavahāra-  
hetor asiddhārthatā gater apy utpādaniṣedhād eva niṣedhāt ||

ity evaṁ **svakṛta**-sādhane 'pi |

agataṁ naiva gamyate adhvāt vād gatādhvavat |

ity adhvāt vāhetoh svata evāsiddhārthatā yojyā ||

§36 **atha**\_ityādi tattvato 'siddho 'yaṁ hetuḥ | **svakṛta**\_iti Bhāvivekakṛtaṁ |

[LVP 32.9–33.3; M 184.1–185.1 (§53)] na paramārthataḥ **sabhāgam** cakṣū rūpaṁ paśyati  
cakṣurindriyatvāt tadyathā **tatsabhāgam** |

tathā

na cakṣuḥ prekṣate rūpaṁ bhautikatvāt **svarūpavat** | [MHK III.41ab]

kharasvabhāvā na mahī bhūtāt vāt tadyathā anilaḥ || [MHK III.27ab]

ityādiṣu hetvādyasiddhiḥ svata eva yojyā ||

§37 **sabhāgam** savyāpāraṁ savijñānakam ity arthaḥ | **tatsabhāgam** avyāpāraṁ |  
**svarūpavat** iti rūpasyaiva ghaṭādiḥ ||

*The Inconclusiveness of the Inferential Reason (hetor anaikāntikatā)*

[LVP 33.3–6; M 185.2–6 (§54, 55)] sattvād iti cāyaṁ hetuḥ parato 'naikāntikaḥ — kim sattvāc  
caitanyavan nādhyātmikāny āyatanāni svata utpadyantām utāho ghaṭādivat svata utpadyantām iti |

(§55) **ghaṭādīnām** api sādhyasamatvān nānaikāntikateti cet | naitad evaṁ **tathānabhīdhānāt** ||

§38 sann apy atha vābhivyaktirūpeṇotpadyata ity āha | **ghaṭādīnām** ityādi ||  
**tathānabhīdhānāt** | ghaṭādi\_ity anabhīdhānāt | adhyātmikāni\_ity abhīdhānāc ca ||

*On the Logic of debate vs. Inference-for-oneself*

[LVP 35.5–9; M 190.1–191.1 (§59 and a part of 60)] yas tu manyate — ya eva tūbhayaviniścītavādī sa sādhanam dūṣaṇam vā | nānyataraprasiddhasandigdhavācī\_iti<sup>1)</sup> | tenāpi laukikīm vyavasthām anurudhyamānena yathokta eva nyāyo 'bhyupeyaḥ ||

(§60) **tathā hi** nobhayaprasiddhenaivāgamena\_āgamabādhā | kim tarhi | svaprasiddhenāpi | svarthānumāne tu sarvatra svaprasiddhir eva garīyasī | nobhayasiddhiḥ |

1) Quotation from the NM. See MacDonald 2015b: 136–137, n. 272.

§39 **āgamabādhā**-cintāyām api na tathaivety āha | **tathā hi**\_iti yadi nāma\_iti yady arthe |

*Comments on the Negation of Origination from Another*

[LVP 36.13–37.3; M 192.9–193.6 (in §63)] atrācārya-Bhāvaviveko dūṣaṇam āha — tad atra prasaṅgavākyatvāt sādhyasādhanaviparyayaṁ kṛtvā svata ubhayato 'hetuto notpadyante bhāvāḥ **kutaścīt kasyacid utpattir** iti prāpkaṣavirodha iti | anyathā sarvataḥ sarvasambhavaprasaṅgād ity asya **sādhanadūṣaṇānantahpātītvād** asaṅgatārtham etat ||

iti |

§40 nāmābhyupagame vā | yato 'vaśyam **kutaścīt kasyacid utpattir** bhavati | tena prācyuke utpadye bhāvapakṣaḥ || <sup>[2b1]</sup> **sādhanadūṣaṇānantahpātītvād** iti | na sādhanam nāpi dūṣaṇam ity arthaḥ |

*Negation of Origination from No Cause*

[LVP 38.4; M 194.6 (in §65)] **ahetuto** 'pi notpadyante |

...

[LVP 39.5–6; M 197.2–198.1 (§69)] **yac cāpy** uktam īśvarādīnām upasaṅgrahārtham | tad api na yuktam īśvarādīnām svaparobhayapakṣeṣu yathābhyupagamam antarbhāvād iti ||

§41 ahetor īśvarādeḥ | kāryam notpadyata iti pratipādanārtham **ahetuta** ity uktam ity āha | **yac cāpi**\_ity arthaḥ |

*The Provisional Surface-meaning (neyārtha) and the Definitive Utimate-meaning (nītārtha) of Sutras*

[LVP 41.1–3; M 201.3–202.1 (in §71)] tatra ya ete pratītyasamutpādasyotpādādaya uktāḥ | na te vīgatāvīdyātīrānāsrava-**jñānaviśayasvabhāvā**\_apekṣayā | kim tarhi | avidyātīmiropahatamati-nayanajñānaviśayāpekṣayā ||

§42 **jñānaviśayasvabhāvā** utpādādayo naiva |

*Quotation from the SR*

[LVP 44.1–5; M 209.2–5 (in §74)] tathārya-Samādhīrājasūtre |

**nītārtha**-sūtrāntaviśeṣa **jānati yathopadiṣṭām** sugatena **śūnyatā** |

yasmin punaḥ pudgala sattva pūruṣo neyārtha tām jānati sarvadharmān || [SR VII.5]

§43 yo **yathopadiṣṭām śūnyatām** jānati | sa **nītārtha**\_ityādi **jānati** jānati |

Quotation from the *Dr̥ḍhādhyāśayaparip̥cchā-sūtra*

[LVP 46.1–4; M 213.7–214.2 (in §77)] uktaṁ hi dr̥ḍhādhyāśayaparip̥cchāsūtre —  
tadyathā kulaputra māyākāranāṭake pratyupasthite māyākāranirmitāṁ striyaṁ dr̥ṣṭvā kaścid  
rāgaparītacetāḥ parśac-**chāradya**-bhayenothhāyāsanād apakramet | so 'pakramya tām eva striyam  
aśubhato manasikuryāt | anityato duḥkhataḥ śūnyato 'nātmato manasikuryāt | iti vistaraḥ ||

§44 **śāradyāṁ** stambhitatvaṁ |

Quotation from the *KP*

[LVP 48.9–11; M 219.5–220.1 (in §78)] sañjñā-**vedayita-nirodhasamāpattim** āyuṣmantaḥ  
samāpadyadhvaṁ | sañjñāvedayitanirodhasamāpattisamāpanasya bhikṣor nāsty uttari-  
karaṇīyam<sup>1)</sup> iti vadāvaḥ ||

NB. *KP* § 144. 1) The *KP* MS reads *uttare karaṇīyam*.

§45 **vedayitaṁ** vedanā | veditavyam iti bādḥāpāṭhaḥ | tayor **nirodhasamāpattim** |  
anayoḥ saṁsārapravṛtau mukhyatvaṁ nirdeśaḥ |

[LVP 48.12; M 220.2–3 (in §78)] atha<sup>1)</sup> teṣāṁ pañcānāṁ bhikṣuśatānāṁ **anupādāya**\_āśravebhyaś  
cittāni vimuktāny abhūvan |

1) The MS of the *KP* (see the above note) reads 'asmin khalu punar dharmaparyāye bhāṣyamāṇe' which is  
reflected in the Tibetan translation of *Pras*. See Tanji 1988: 188, n. 482; Ruegg 2002: 87, n. 137.

§46 <sup>[2b2]</sup> **anupādāya**\_iti | tṛṣṇādyupādānaṁ hatvā dharṣato 'panītaḥ |

Quotation from the *Vajramaṇḍā-dhāraṇī*

[LVP 50.6; M 224.9 (in §79)] uktaṁ cārya-Vajramaṇḍāyāṁ dhāraṇyāṁ —

...

[LVP 50.9–10; M 225.4–226.2 (in §79)] evam eva Mañjuśrīr **asad-viparyāsa**-mohitasya **puruṣa-**  
**pudgalasya**\_utpadyate rāgaparidāho dveṣaparidāho mohaparidāhaḥ | sa ca paridāho nādhyātman  
na bahirdhā nobhayam antareṇa sthitaḥ |

§47 **asad** iti **viparyāsaḥ** | sadrūpatvāropaḥ | karmadhārayovāca | **puruṣa** ity ātmāpi  
syād ataḥ **pudgala** ity āha |

[LVP 50.11–52.1; M 226.2–229.7 (in §79)] api tu Mañjuśrīr yad ucyate moha iti tat kena kāraṇena\_  
ucyate moha iti | atyanta-**mukto** hi Mañjuśrīḥ **sarvadharmair** mohas **tena\_ ucyate moha iti** | tathā  
**narakamukhā** Mañjuśrīḥ **sarvadharmā** idaṁ **dhāraṇīpadam** | āha kathaṁ bhagavann idaṁ  
dhāraṇīpadam | āha narakā Mañjuśrīr bālapṛthagjanair asadviparyāsavīṭhapitāḥ svavikalpa-  
sambhūtāḥ | āha kutra bhagavan narakāḥ samavamaranti | bhagavān āha | ākāśasamavasaraṇā  
Mañjuśrīr narakāḥ | tat kiṁ manyase Mañjuśrīḥ svavikalpasambhūtā narakā uta  
**svabhāvasambhūtā** | āha svavikalpenaiva bhagavan sarvabālapṛthagjanā narakatiryagyoni-  
**yamalokaṁ** sañjānanti | te cāsatsamāropeṇa duḥkhāṁ vedanāṁ vedayanti duḥkham anubhavanti  
triṣv apy apāyeṣu ||

yathā cāhaṃ bhagavan narakān paśyāmi tathā nārakaṃ duḥkhaṃ | tadyathā bhagavan kaścīd eva puruṣaḥ suptaḥ svapnāntaragato narakagatam ātmānaṃ sañjānīte | sa tatra kvathitāyāṃ samprajvalitāyāṃ anekapauruṣāyāṃ lohakumbhyāṃ prakṣiptam ātmānaṃ samjānīyāt | sa tatra **kharāṃ** kaṭukāṃ tīvrāṃ duḥkhāṃ vedanāṃ vedayet | sa tatra ...

atha tasya mitrajñātisālohitāḥ pariṣṛccheyuḥ kenaitat tava duḥkham iti | sa tān mitrajñātisālohitān evaṃ vaded nairayikaṃ duḥkham anubhūtaṃ | sa tān ākroṣet paribhāṣetāhaṃ ca nāma nairayikaṃ duḥkham anubhavāmi yūyaṃ ca me **uttari** pariṣṛcchatha kenaitat tava duḥkam iti | ...

§48 **sarvadharmaiḥ** sūnyatvādibhir **mukto** bahiḥkṛtaḥ | **tena moha ity ucyate** | mukhyatāśrayaḥ | tac cātrākāśaṃ | **narakamukham** iva mukhaṃ yeṣāṃ sarvadharmāṇāṃ yathā narakā ākāśāśrayās tathā **sarvadharmā** api\_ity arthaḥ | sarvabuddhadharmadhāraṇād **dhāraṇīpadaṃ** | <sup>[2b3]</sup> prajñāpāramitāḥ **svabhāvasambhūtaḥ** svarūpeṇaiva sthitāḥ | **yamaloka** pretāḥ | **kharāṃ** ityādi kāyikīm | **uttari\_ity** avayam uttaraṃ |

[LVP 52.4–9; M 230.4–231.2 (in §79)] tadyathā bhagavan sa puruṣo 'satsamāropeṇa suptaḥ svapnāntaragato narakagatam ātmānaṃ sañjānīyāt | evaṃ eva bhagavan sarvabālapṛthagjanā asadrāgaparyavanaddhāḥ **strīnimittaṃ** kalpayanti | te strīnimittaṃ kalpayitvā ...

sa **tato**-nidānaṃ kalahavigrahavivādaṃ sañjanayati | ...

§49 **strīnimittaṃ** mukhādivaiśiṣṭyaṃ | **tata** ity avayam | tacchabdārthe indriyaṃ manaḥ |

[LVP 53.2–5; M 232.5–233.3 (in §79)] ta imāṃ tathāgatasya dharmadeśanāṃ śrutvā vīgatarāgān sarvadharmān paśyanti | vīgatamohān sarvadharmān paśyanti | asvabhāvān anāvāraṇān | ta **ākāśasthitena** cetasā kālaṃ kurvanti | te kālagatāḥ samānā nirupadhiśeṣe nirvāṇadhātau parinirvānti | evaṃ ahaṃ bhagavan narakān paśyāmi || iti |

§50 **ākāśasthitena**\_anāmbanena | anubhava iti |

*The methodology of Madhyamaka Soteriology*

[LVP 58.3–6; M 243.3–9 (in §86)] tān idānīm āryās tatprasiddhayaivopapattiyā paribodhayanti — yathā vidyamānasya ghaṭasya na mṛdādibhya utpāda ity abhyupetaṃ | evaṃ utpādāt pūrvam vidyamānasya ghaṭasya vidyamānatvān nāsty utpāda ity avasīyatām | yathā ca parabhūtebhyo jvālāṅgārādibhyo 'ṅkurasyotpattir nāstīty abhyupetaṃ | evaṃ vivakṣitebhyo 'pi **bījādibhyo** nāstīty avasīyatām |

§51 **bījādibhya** eva\_ **āṅkurasyotparittir** ity eṣaḥ |

*The Relationship with the Other Chapters of the MMK*

[LVP 58.10–13; M 244.4–245.1 (§88)] tasmād anutpannā bhāvā ity evaṃ tāvad viparīta-svarūpādhyāropapratipakṣeṇa **prathamaprakaraṇa**\_ārambhaḥ | **idānīm** kvacid yaḥ kaścīd

viśeṣo 'dhyāropitaḥ | tad-**viśeṣāpākaraṇa**\_artham śeṣaprakaraṇārambhaḥ | ganṭṛgantavya-  
gamanādiko 'pi niravaśeṣo viśeṣo nāsti pratītyasamutpādasyeti **pratipādanārtham** ||

§52 **idānīm** iti **prathamaprakaraṇa**\_anantaram **viśeṣāpākaraṇam** eva kim artha ity  
a<sup>[2b4]</sup>tra **pratipādanārtham** iti sambandhaḥ |

#### *A Critique of Dignāga's Theory*

[LVP 58.14–15; M 245.2–4 (§89)] **atha** syāt — eṣa eva **pramāṇaprameyavyavahāro** **laukiko** 'smābhiḥ  
śāstreṇānuvarṇita ity | **tadanuvarṇanasya** tarhi **phalaṁ vācyam** ||

§53 **laukika** eva **pramāṇaprameyavyavahāro** yukto na pāramārthika ity asmin pakṣe  
āha | **atha**\_ityādi | **asmābhir** Dignāgādibhiḥ | **tadanuvarṇanasya phalaṁ vācyam** ity  
atrāryaḥ |

[LVP 58.15–59.3; M 245.5–9 (§90)] **kutārkikair sa** nāśito viparītalakṣaṇābhidhānena | tasyāsmābhiḥ  
samyaglakṣaṇam uktam iti cet | etad apy ayuktaṁ | yadi hi kutārkikair viparītalakṣaṇapraṇayana-  
kṛtaṁ lakṣyavaiparītyaṁ lokasya syāt | tadarthaṁ prayatnasāphalyaṁ syāt | na caitad evam iti  
vyartha evāyaṁ prayatna ity |

1) Esp. on this topic, see Tōhōgakuin kansaichiku kyōshitsu ed., Candrakīrti no Dignāga ninsikiron hihan  
— Chibettogoyaku Prasannapadā wayaku sakuin— (\*Candrakīrti's critique of Dignāga's Epistemology —  
Tibetan Text of the Prasannapadā, Japanese Translation, Indices), Kyoto 2001; Arnold 2003.

§54 **kutārkikair** iti Dignāgaḥ | **sa** iti vyavahāraḥ |

[LVP 59.4–6; M 246.1–3 (in §91)] **api ca** yadi (‘‘pramāṇādihīnaḥ prameyādhigamas’’<sup>1</sup>) tāni pramāṇāni  
kena paricchidyanta ityādinā Vighrahavyāvartanyāṁ vihito doṣaḥ | tadaparīhārāt samyaglakṣaṇa-  
dyotakatvam api nāsti |

[LVP 59.7–9; M 246.4–6 (in §92)] kim ca yadi (‘‘svasāmānyalakṣaṇadvayānurodhena pramāṇa-  
dvayam uktam’’<sup>2</sup>) | yasya tallakṣaṇadvayaṁ kim tallakṣyam asti, atha nāsti | yady asti tadā  
**tadaparam** prameyam astīti kathaṁ pramāṇadvayaṁ |

1) PS I.1, See Ruegg 2002: 103, n. 180. 2) PS I.2, See Ruegg 2002: 104, n. 183.

§55 lakṣye dhūmād vahnipratītau lakṣyam iti prameyaṁ | **tadaparam** iti | sāmānya-  
viśeṣalakṣaṇadvayāt | **api ca**\_i<sup>[2b5]</sup>tyādi |

#### *Candrakīrti's Critique of Self-cognition (svasānvitti)*

[LVP 61.10–62.3; M 250.6–251.5 (in §96)] **atha** manyase — svasānvittir asti | tataḥ svasānvittiyā  
grahaṇāt karmaṭāyāṁ satyāṁ asty eva prameyāntarbhāva ity |

ucyate — (‘‘vistareṇa Madhyamakāvātāre svasānvittiniśedhāt’’<sup>1</sup>) svalakṣaṇaṁ svalakṣaṇa-  
antareṇa lakṣyate tad api svasānvittiyeti na yujyate | api ca tad api nāma **jñānaṁ svalakṣaṇa-  
vyatirekeṇāsiddham** asaṁbhavāl **lakṣya**\_abhāve nirāśrayalakṣaṇapravṛtty-asambhavāt sarvathā  
nāstīti kutaḥ svasānvittiḥ ||

(1) See MA VI.72ff.

§56 svalakṣaṇaṁ svasaṁvedyarūpatvaṁ | tad-vyatirekeṇa\_asiḍḍhaṁ jñānaṁ lakṣya-  
bhūtaṁ |

Quotation from the Ratnacūḍāparipṛcchā

[LVP 62.4–5; M 251.6–252.1 (in §96)] tathā cōktaṁ ārya-Ratnacūḍāparipṛcchāyāṁ — sa cittam  
asamanupaśyaṁś **citta-dhārāṁ** paryeṣate — kutaḥ svit tasyotpattir iti | ...

§57 nāhetuka-cittasya **dhārā**\_iti śeṣaḥ |

The Function of Jñāna and Vijñāna

[LVP 64.14–65.8; M 257.1–258.9 (§99)] api ca yadi jñānaṁ karaṇaṁ viśayasya paricchede kaḥ kartā | na  
ca kartāram antareṇāsti karaṇādīnāṁ sambhavaḥ | chidikriyāyāṁ iva | atha **cittasya** tatra  
**karṭṛtvaṁ** parikalpyate | tad api na yuktaṁ yasmād **arthamātradarśane** **cittasya**  
vyāpāro 'rthaviśeṣe caitasānām |

tatrārthadrṣṭir vijñānaṁ tadviśeṣe tu caitasāḥ | [*MadhV* 1.9cd]

ity abhyupagamāt | ekasyāṁ hi pradhānakriyāyāṁ sādhyāyāṁ yathāsvaṁ guṇakriyānirvṛtti-  
dvāreṇāṅgībhāvopagamanāt **karaṇādīnāṁ** karaṇādītvam | na ceha jñānavijñānāyor ekā pradhāna-  
kriyā | kiṁ tarhi | arthamātraparicchittir vijñānasya pradhānakriyā | jñānasya tv arthaviśeṣa-  
pariccheda iti nāsti jñānasya karaṇatvam | nāpi cittasya karṭṛtvaṁ | tataś ca sa eva doṣaḥ ||

§58 **cittasya karṭṛtvaṁ** ity ukte **arthamātradarśanāc cittānāṁ** karaṇatvam uktaṁ |  
**karaṇādi**\_ityādi |

[LVP 65.9–11; M 258.5–9 (§100)] atha syāt — anātmānaḥ sarvadharmā ity āgamāt kartuḥ  
sarvathābhāvāt kartāram antareṇāpi vidyata eva kriyādivyavahāra iti |

etad api nāsti | āgamasya samyagartha\_ **anavadhāraṇāt** | (<sup>1</sup>etac cōktaṁ **Madhyamakāvātāre** | ...<sup>1</sup>)

1) Cf. MA VI.132ff.

§59 śabdena karṭṛtvaṁ **anavadhāraṇād** iti | ātmanaḥ karṭṛtvaṁ tatra cāritaṁ na tu  
cittasyāpi | **etac cōktaṁ Madhyamakāvātāra** iti |

The Viśeṣaṇa-Viśeṣya Relation

[LVP 66.1–8; M 259.1–260.3 (§101)] athāpi syāt — yathā śilāputrakasya **śārīraṁ** rāhoḥ śira ity  
śārīraśirovyatiriktaṁ viśeṣaṇasambhava 'pi viśeṣaṇaviśeṣyabhāvo 'sti | evaṁ pṛthivyāḥ **svalakṣaṇam**  
**iti** svalakṣaṇavyatiriktaṁ pṛthivyāsambhava 'pi bhaviṣyatīti |

naitad evam atulyatvāt | śārīraśiraḥśabdāyor hi **buddhyādi**-pānyādivat **sahabhāvi-**  
**padārthāntara-sāpekṣatā**-pravṛttāu śārīraśiraḥśabdāmātrāmbanabuddhyupajanane janaḥ  
sahacāripadārthāntarasākāṅkṣa eva vartate — kasya śārīraṁ kasya śira ity | itaro 'pi viśeṣaṇāntara-  
sambandhanirācīkīrṣayā śilāputrakarāhuviśeṣaṇadhvaninā laukikasaṅketānuvidhāyinā  
**partipattuḥ ākāṅkṣām**<sup>1</sup>) upahantīti yuktam | iha tu kāṅṭhinyādivyatirikta-**pṛthivyādy**-asambhava  
sati na yukto viśeṣaṇaviśeṣyabhāvaḥ ||

1) LVP, M: kāṅkṣām.

§60 tattraivāvacāryō 'tra nokta iti veśe<sup>[2b6]</sup>ṣaḥ | **svalakṣaṇam iti khakkhaṭatvaṁ** | **śārīram** ity ukte | **buddhyādi-sahabhāvi-padārthāntara-sāpekṣatā** bhavati | **ākāṅkṣa** iti **pratipattā** | yady api prastute nāsti anyagataṁ tu vidyata eva śārīrādilakṣyete | **prṭhivyādi** |

[LVP 67.3–5; M 260.9–261.2 (§103)] api ca **pudgala-ādi-prajñapti-vat** sva-śārīra-upādānasya **śilāputrakasya-upādātur** laukikavyavahārāṅgabhūtasya viśeṣaṇasyāvicāraprasiddhasya sadbhāvāt śiropādānasya ca rāhor upādātuḥ sadbhāvād **ayuktam** etan nidarśanaṁ ||

§61 yathā | avidyamāne 'pi pudgale rūpādyupādānā **pudgala-prajñapti-tadvat śārīram upādānaṁ** kṛtvā | **śilāputraka upādātā** upādīyate prajñāpyate | **ayukta<sup>[2b7]</sup>m** iti viśeṣaṇābhāve 'pi viśeṣaṇaviśeṣyabhāva iti na yuktaṁ |

[LVP 67.6–68.4; M 261.3–263.1 (§104)] śārīraśirovyatiriktasyārthāntarasiddhes tanmātrasya-upalambhāt siddham eva nidarśanam iti cet |

naitad evaṁ | laukike **vyavahāra** itthaṁ vicārāpravṛtter **avicārataś** ca laukikapadārthānām astivāt | yathaiva hi rūpādivyatirekeṇa vicāryamāṇa ātmā na sambhavati | api ca laukikasamvṛtyā skandhānupādāyasyāstitvam | evaṁ rāhuśilāputrakayor apīti nāsti nidarśanasiddhiḥ | evaṁ prṭhivyādīnām yady api kāṭhinyādivyatiriktaṁ vicāryamāṇaṁ lakṣyaṁ nāsti lakṣyavyatirekeṇa ca lakṣaṇaṁ nirāśrayam | tathāpi samvṛtir eṣeti parasparāpekṣāmātrayā siddhyā siddhiṁ vyavasthāpayāṁ babhūvur ācāryāḥ | avāśyaṁ caitad evam abhyupeyam | anyathā hi samvṛtir **upapattyā na viyujyeta** | tadeyaṁ tattvam eva syāt | na samvṛtiḥ | na copapattyā vicāryamāṇānām śilāputrakādīnām evāsambhavaḥ | kiṁ tarhi | vakṣyamāṇayā yuktyā rūpavedanādīnām api nāsti sambhava iti teṣāṁ api samvṛtyā śilāputrakādīvan nāstitvam āstheyaṁ syāt | na caitad evam<sup>1)</sup> ity asad etat ||

§62 sam**vyavahāra**-siddhasya viśeṣaṇasya bhāvād eva yady **avicāraḥ** samvṛtinā bhavet tadā tvam eva na bhavet | tata **upapattyā na viyujyeta** |

*Pramāṇa-Prameya Relation*

[LVP 69.11–12; M 265.8–9 (§107)] yadā caivaṁ **prameyadvayam** avyavasthitam | tadā sāmānyalakṣaṇaviśayatvena **āgamāder** na **pramāṇāntaratvam** ||

§63 **prameyadvayasya**\_anavasthānād anekaprimeyasambhavaḥ | **āgamādeḥ pramāṇāntaratvaṁ** yuktaṁ |

*On the Definition of Direct-Perception (pratyakṣa)*

[LVP 69.13–14; M 266.1–3 (§108)] **kiṁ ca ghaṭaḥ pratyakṣa** ity evam ādikasya laukikavyavahārasyāsaṅgrahād anāryavyavahārābhyupagamāc ca **avyāpitā** lakṣaṇasyete na yuktaṁ etat ||

§64 **kiṁ ca** pramāṇalakṣaṇam ayuktam **avyāpitvāt** | yato loke **ghaṭaḥ pratyakṣa<sup>[3a1]</sup>** ucyate | tvayā tv ācāryavyavahāreṇa jñānaṁ |



[LVP 70.1–4; M 266.4–267.1 (in §109)] atha syāt — ghaṭopādānanilādayaḥ pratyakṣāḥ pratyakṣa-pramāṇaparicchedyatvāt | tataś ca yathaiva kāraṇe kāryopacāraṁ kṛtvā buddhānām sukha utpāda iti vyapadiśyate | evaṁ **pratyakṣanilādinimittako** 'pi ghaṭaḥ **kārye kāraṇopacāraṁ** kṛtvā pratyakṣa iti vyapadiśyate ||

**naivam**-vidhe viśaya upacāro yuktaḥ | ...

§65 **kārye** ghaṭe **kāraṇopacāraṁ pratyakṣanilādinimitta**\_upacāraṁ || **naivam** ity ācāryaḥ |

[LVP 70.8–9; M 267.7–10 (§110)] nīlādivyatiriktasya ghaṭasyābhāvād aupacārikaṁ pratyakṣatvam iti cet |

evam api sutarām upacāro na yukta upacaryamāṇasya **āśrayasya**\_abhāvāt | na hi kharaviśāṇe taikṣṇyam upacaryate |

§66 **āśrayasya**\_iti ghaṭarūpasya |

*Quotation from the CŚ*

[LVP 71.5–9; M 269.1 (in §112)] yathoktaṁ Śatake |

sarva eva ghaṭo 'dṛṣṭo rūpe dṛṣṭe hi jāyate |

brūyāt kas tattvavin nāma ghaṭaḥ pratyakṣa ity api || [CŚ XIII.1]

etenaiva vicāreṇa sugandhiṁ **madhuraṁ mṛdu** |

pratiśedhayitavyāni sarvāṇy uttam abuddhinā || [CŚ XIII.2] iti ||

NB. The above quotation is omitted in M. See MacDonald 2015b: 273–274, n. 514.

§67 **madhuraṁ** iti rasaḥ | **mṛdv** iti sparśaḥ |

*Etymological analysis on 'pratyakṣa'*

[LVP 71.10–72.1; M 269.1–4 (§112)] api cāparokṣārthavācivitvāt pratyakṣaśabdasyākṣābhimukho 'rthaḥ pratyakṣaḥ | **pratigatam akṣam asminn** iti kṛtvā ghaṭanīlādīnām aparokṣāṇām pratyakṣatvam siddham bhavati | tatparicchedakasya jñānasya tṛṇatuṣa **agnivat** pratyakṣakāraṇatvāt pratyakṣatvam vyapadiśyate |

§68 yathā tu sa eva dagdho '**gnir** ity ucyate |

[LVP 72.1–3; M 269.1–270.1 (§113)] yas tv **akṣam akṣam prati vartata** iti pratyakṣaśabdaṁ vyutpādayati tasya jñānasyendriyāviśayatvād viśayaviśayitvāc ca na yuktā vyutpattiḥ | prativiśayaṁ tu syāt pratyartham iti vā ||

[LVP 72.4–73.3; M 270.2–271.5 (in §114)] atha syāt — yathā **ubhayādhīnāyām** api vijñānapravṛttāv **āśrayasya** paṭumandatānuvidhānād vijñānānām **tadvikāravikāritvād** āśrayeṇaiva vyapadeśo bhavati cakṣurvijñānam iti | evaṁ yady apy **artham arthaṁ prati vartate** tathāpy **akṣam akṣam** āśritya vartamānaṁ vijñānam āśrayeṇa vyapadeśāt pratyakṣam iti bhaviṣyati | dṛṣṭo hy **asādhāraṇena** karaṇena vyapadeśo bherīśabdo yavānkura iti |

**naitat** pūrveṇa tulyam | tatra hi viśayeṇa vijñāne vyapadiśyamāne rūpavijñānam ity evamādinā vijñānaṣaṭkasya **bhedo** nopadarśitaḥ syād **manovijñānasya cakṣur**-ādi-**vijñānaiḥ** sahaikaviśaya-

pravṛttatvāt | tathā hi nīlādivijñānaṣaṭke vijñānam ity ukte sākāṅkṣa eva pratyayo jāyate — kim etad rūpīndriyajaṁ vijñānam āhosvin mānasam iti | āśrayeṇa tu vyapadeśe manovijñānasya cakṣurādivijñānaviṣayapravṛttisambhave 'pi parasparabhedāḥ siddho bhavati |

§69 **ubhayādhīna**\_indriyaviṣayau | **āśrayasya**\_iti cakṣuṣaḥ || **tadvikāra**\_iti cakṣurvikāraḥ | **artham artham prati vartata** iti | artha eva yadi nāma vartata ity arthaḥ | **naitad** ity ācāryaḥ | <sup>[3a2]</sup> **bheda** iti **cakṣurvijñānam** ity ukte **manovijñānavyavacchedo** bhavati | **vikarṇāt sakāśāt** |

[LVP 73.4–6; M 271.5–8 (in §114)] iha tu pramāṇalakṣaṇavivakṣayā kalpanāpoḍhamātrasya pratyakṣābhyupagame sati **vikalpād**<sup>1)</sup> eva **tadviśeṣasya**\_abhimatatvād **asādhāraṇakāraṇena** vyapadeśe sati na kiñcit prayojanam upalaksyate |

1) LVP, M: vikalpakād.

§70 **tadviśeṣasya** pratyayaḥ yo bhedas tasya **asādhāraṇakāraṇena akṣam akṣam prati vartate** ity anena | **pratigatam akṣam asminn** iti vyutpattiḥ api **vikalpād** bhedaḥ siddhaḥ | **vikalpasyāspaṣṭatvāt** | sa lakṣaṇāpravṛtteḥ |

[LVP 74.6–8; M 273.6–9 (§117)] **kalpanāpoḍhasya**ivaiva jñānasya pratyakṣatvābhyupagamāt tena ca lokasya saṁvya vahārābhāvāl laukikasya ca pramāṇaprameyavyavahārasya vyākhyātum iṣṭatvād vyarthaiva pratyakṣapramāṇakalpanā sañjāyate ||

[LVP 74.8–75.2; M 274.1–4 (§118)] **cakṣurvijñānasamaṅgī** nīlaṁ jānāti no tu nīlam iti ca **āgamasya** pratyakṣalakṣaṇābhidhānārthasya **aprastutatvāt** pañcānām indriyavijñānānām **jaḍatva**-prati-pādakatvāc ca nāgamād api kalpanāpoḍhasyaiva vijñānasya pratyakṣatvam iti na yuktam etat |

§71 **aprastutatvād** iti paramārthāpekṣayoktatvena vyavahārānaṅgatvāt | **kalpanāpoḍham āgama** evoktam ity āha <sup>[3a3]</sup> **cakṣur** ity āha | **jaḍatva**\_iti | yathābhūtānavabodhāt |

[LVP 75.2–5; M 274.5–275.1 (§119)] tasmāl loke yadi **lakṣyam** yadi vā (<sup>“</sup>**svalakṣaṇam sāmānyalakṣaṇam**<sup>”</sup><sup>1)</sup> **vā** sarvam eva sākṣād upalabhyamānatvād aparokṣam | ataḥ pratyakṣam vyavasthāpyate **tadviśayeṇa** jñānena saha | dvicandrādīnām tv ataimirikajñāna\_apekṣayāpratyakṣatvam | taimirikādyapekṣayā tu pratyakṣatvam eva ||

(1) M: lakṣaṇam svasāmānyalakṣaṇam.

§72 **lakṣyam** iti | prameyam tac ca **svalakṣaṇam sāmānyalakṣaṇam vā** | **tadviśayeṇa** | etad upamayābhidarśitam | teṣāṁ buddhānām satyam kaścīd asti yo jānāti |

[LVP 75.9–12; M 275.8–276.1 (§123)] tad evaṁ pramāṇacatuṣṭayāl lokasyārthādhigamo vyavasthāpyate ||

**tāni** ca parasparāpekṣayā sidhyanti | <sup>1)</sup> tasmāl laukikam evāstu yathādrṣtam ity alaṁ prasaṅgena | prastutam eva vyākhyāsyāmaḥ <sup>2)</sup> ||

1) M omits satsu pramāṇeṣu prameyārthāḥ | satsu prameyeṣv artheṣu pramāṇāni | no tu khalu svābhāvīkī pramāṇaprameyayoḥ siddhir iti here. 2) M omits laukika eva darśane sthitvā buddhānām bhagavatām dharmadeśanā here.

§73 **tāni**\_iti pramāṇāni | ekāṅgeti | svataḥ pakṣaḥ dharmāḥ kāyabhūtaḥ |

*Negation of Four conditions (pratyaya) — MMK I.2ff—*

[LVP 76.4–77.7; M 277.1–278.5 (in §124)]

catvāraḥ pratyayā hetur ālambanam anantaram |

tathaivādhipateyaṁ ca pratyayo nāsti pañcamaḥ || [MMK I.2]

tatra nirvartako hetur iti lakṣaṇād yo hi yasya nirvartako bījabhāvenāvasthitaḥ | sa tasya hetupratyayaḥ | utpadyamāno dharmo yenārambaṇenotpadyate | sa tasyārambaṇapratyayaḥ | kāraṇasyānantaro nirodhaḥ kāryasya **utpattipratyayaḥ** | tadyathā bījasyānantaro nirodho 'nikurasyotpādapratyayaḥ | yasmin sati yad bhavati tat tasyādhipateyam iti ta ete catvāraḥ pratyayāḥ | ye cānye purojāta-**sahajāta-paścājjāta**\_ādayaḥ | ta eteṣv antarbhūtāḥ | īśvarādayas tu pratyayā eva na sambhavantīti | ata evāvadharāyati pratyayo nāsti pañcama iti | tasmād ebhyaḥ parabhūtebhyo bhāvānām utpatter asti parata utpattir iti ||

§74 ālambanapratyayo vijñāna eva | hetor nirodho Vaibhāṣikeṇa **utpattipratyaya** uktaḥ | ti<sup>[3a4]</sup> mirādhipatyena keṣoṇḍūkadarśanam iti adhipatiḥ paro jātaḥ kusūlastho yaḥ paramparayā janapati | sa hetau | **sahajāta** | (‘sahabhū Vaibhāṣikeṇoktaḥ’<sup>1</sup>) | sa cānyo 'nyādhipatyena **paścājjātamarāṇādhipatyena** nāśāt anikuraḥ | hetupratyayānām pareṇa |

1) See *AbhiK* (82.21–22): kāraṇam **sahabhūś** caiva sabhāgaḥ samprayuktakaḥ | sarvatrago vipākākhyāḥ ṣaḍvidho hetur iṣyate || (II.49).

*Ad MMK I.3*

[LVP 78.3–7; M 278.9–279.5 (in §125)] yadi hi hetvādiṣu parabhūteṣu pratyayeṣu samasteṣu vyasteṣu vyastasamasteṣu hetupratyaya-**sāmagryā** anyatra vā kvacid bhāvānām kāryānām utpādāt pūrvaṁ sattvaṁ syāt | syāt tebhya utpādaḥ | na caivaṁ yad utpādāt pūrvaṁ sadbhavaḥ syāt | yadi syāt | gr̥hyeta cotpādavaiyarthyaṁ ca syāt | tasmān nāsti bhāvānām pratyayādiṣu svabhāvaḥ | avidyamāne ca svabhāve nāsti parabhāvaḥ | bhavanam bhāva utpādaḥ parebhya utpādaḥ parabhāvaḥ | sa na vidyate |

§75 **sāmagrī** vastubhūtā janikeṣṭhā nirhetukatvam iti | yady asti svabhāvas tadā hetunā kim<sup>[3a5]</sup> kartavyam | svabhāvotpādanārthaṁ hetur anviṣyate | vyavahāramātreṇoktam |

[LVP 78.13–15; M 280.5–7 (§127)] tasmād āgamābhiprāyānabhijñātaiva parasya | na hi tathāgatā yuktiviruddhaṁ vākyaṁ udāharanti | **āgama**sya ca **abhiprāyaḥ** prāg evopvarṇitaḥ |

§76 na tu tattvata ity **āgama**\_abhiprāyaḥ |

Ad MMK I.4

[LVP 79.6–80.4; M 281.4–282.8 (in §129)]

kriyā na pratyayavatī | [MMK I.4a]

yadi **kriyā** kācit syāt | sā cakṣurādibhiḥ pratyayaiḥ pratyayavatī **vijñānaṁ** janayet | na tv asti | **kathaṁ** kṛtvā | iha kriyeyam iṣyamāṇā jāte vā vijñāna iṣyate 'jāte vā jāyamāne vā | tatra jāte na yuktā | kriyā hi bhāvanīṣpādikā | bhāvaś cen niṣpannaḥ kim asya kriyayā |

jātasya janma punar eva ca naiva yuktam | [MA VI.8cd]

ityādinā ca Madhyamakāvatare pratipāditam etat ||

ajāte 'pi na yuktā |

**kartrā vinā** janir iyaṁ na ca yuktarūpā | [MA VI.19ab]

ityādivacanāt ||

jāyamāne 'pi bhāve kriyā na sambhavati jātājātavatirekeṇa jāyamānābhāvāt |

yathoktam —

jāyamāna\_ardhajātavāj jāyamāno **na jāyate** |

atha vā jāyamānatvaṁ sarvasyaiva prasajyate || [CŚ XV.16] iti ||

§77 **kartrā vinā**\_iti vijñānādyupapadyata iti | **vijñānaṁ** kartṛtadabhāve tadāśritā **kriyā kathaṁ** bhaved | **na jāyate** na yuktaḥ | kutaḥ | **ardhajātavāt** | yaj jātaṁ tan na jāyate niṣpannatvāt | ajātam apy abhāvarūpatvān na jāyate | atha jātam ajātaṁ cotpadyate | tadā sarvam eva jātājātaṁ jāyete | na ca sarvaṁ jāyate hetu |

[LVP 80.10–11; M 283.3–5 (in §131)]

nāpratyayavatī kriyā | [MMK I.4b]

yadā pratyayavatī nāsti | tadā katham apratyayavatī **nirhetukā** syāt |

§78 nirguṇatā <sup>[3a6]</sup> **nirhetukāḥ** | ahetava ity arthaḥ | kriyāpi bhāva ucyate |

Ad MMK I.8

[LVP 84.3–6; M 290.1–6 (in §144)] iha sārambaṇā dharmāḥ katame sarve cittacaittā ity Āgamāc cittacaittā yenārambaṇenotpadyante yathāyogaṁ rūpādinā | sa teṣāṁ ārambaṇapratyayāḥ | ayaṁ ca vidyamānānāṁ vā parikalpyetāvidyamānānāṁ vā | tatra **vidyamānānāṁ** nārthas tadārambaṇapratyayena | dharmasya hy utpattyartham ārambaṇaṁ parikalpyeta | sa cārambaṇāt pūrvaṁ vidyamāna eveti |

§79 **vidyamānānām** ārambaṇatve sarvā kārīkā yojitā |

[LVP 84.9–85.5; M 291.2–10 (§145)] **atha avidyamānasya ārambaṇaṁ** parikalpyate | tad api na yuktam | anārambaṇa evāyam ityādi | avidyamānasya hi nāsty ārambaṇena yogaḥ |

anārambaṇa evāyaṁ san dharmo upadiśyate | [MMK I.8ab]

bhavadbhiḥ sārambaṇa iti vākyaśeṣaḥ |

atha\_anārambaṇe dharme kuta ārambaṇaṁ punaḥ | [MMK I.8cd]

athaśabdaḥ praśne | kuta iti hetau | tenāyam artho 'thaivam anārambaṇe dharme 'saty avidyamāne  
bhūyaḥ kuta ārambaṇam | **ārambaṇaka**\_abhāvād ārambaṇasyāpy abhāva ity abhiprāyaḥ ||  
§80 **avidyamāna\_ārambhaṇatve** 'pi sarvām yojayann āha | **atha\_ityādi** | asati |  
atattvarūpe **ārambhaṇaka\_ity** ārambaṇaḥ |

*Ad MMK I.9*

[LVP 86.5–7; M 292.10–293.1 (in §147)] atra **vicāryate** | anutpanneṣu dharmeṣu kāryabhūteṣv  
aṅkurādiṣu nirodho nopapadyate kāraṇasya bījādeḥ | yadaitad evam | tadā kāraṇasya  
nirodhābhāvād aṅkurasya kaḥ samanantarapratyayaḥ |  
§81 **vicāryate** dūṣyate | aṅkure utpanne bījā nirudhyate | nānutpanne |

*Quotation from the Ratnākara-sūtra*

[LVP 90.3–11; M 300.3–301.7 (in §158)] yathoktam ārya-Ratnākara-sūtre —  
**śūnyavidya** na hi vidyate kvacid antarīkṣi **śakunasya** vā **padam** |  
yo na vidyati sabhāvataḥ kvacit so na jātu parahetu bheṣyati ||  
yasya naiva hi sabhāvu labhyate so 'sabhāvu parapratyayaḥ katham |  
asvabhāvu paru kiṁ janīṣyati eṣa hetu sugatena deśitaḥ ||  
sarva dharma **acalā** dṛḍha sthitā nirvikāra nirupadravāḥ śivāḥ |  
**antarīkṣapathatulya** 'jānakā atra muhyati jagam ajānakam ||  
**śailaparvata** yathā akampiyā eva dharma avikampiyāḥ sadā |  
no cyavanti na pi copapadyaṣu eva dharmata jinena diśitā ||  
ityādi ||

§82 **śūnyavidya\_iti** | śūnyā 'vidyā | **śakuner iva padam** yathā antarīkṣe nāsti |  
**antarīkṣapatho** gaganam tena **tulyā** ekarūpā jāyante ye '**calā\_adi rūpāḥ** <sup>[3a7]</sup> sthitaḥ śilā  
yuktaḥ **śailaparvataḥ** |

prathamam || 1 ||

*Ad Pras Chapter 2*

[Po: 14b7–17b7; Ox: 16b5–20b6; R: 15a3–18b]

*Ad MMK II.9*

[LVP 98.12–13]

gantā tāvad gacchatīti katham evopapatsyate |

gamanena vinā gantā yadā naivopapadyate || [MMK II.9]

gantā gacchatīty atra vākya ekaiva gamikriyā tayā ca gacchatīti vyapadiśyate | ganteti tu vyapadeśe  
nāsti dvitīyā gamikriyeti | gamanena vinā gantā 'gacchan ganteti yadā na sambhavati tadā gantā  
gacchatīti na yujyate | kāmam gacchatīty astu | **gantā\_iti** tu na sambhavatīti **na yuktaḥ** |

NB. The leaf 16ab (=LVP 97.10–104.1) is missing in Po MS.

§83 **na yuktam** iti **gantā**\_iti śeṣaḥ |

MMK II.11ab

[LVP 99.5] gamane dve prasajyete gantā **yady uta** gacchati | [MMK II.11ab]

§84 **yady uta**\_iti | yaduta gantā gacchati ca |

Ad MMK II.12

[LVP 100.3–4]

gate nārabhyate gantum gantum nārabhyate 'gate |

nārabhyate gamyamāne gantum ārabhyate kuha || [MMK II.12]

[LVP 100.8] nāpi gamyamāne **tadabhāvāt kriyādvaya**-prasaṅgāt kartṛdvayaprasaṅgāc ca ||

§85 **tadabhāvād** iti | gatāgatavinirmuktagamyamānābhāvāt<sup>1)</sup> | **kriyādvaya**\_iti ārambhagamanakriyā |

1) Cf. gatāgatavinirmuktaṁ gamyamānaṁ na gamyate [MMK II.1cd].

Ad MMK II.15

[LVP 101.13–16] atrāha | vidyata eva gamanaṁ tatpratipakṣasadbhāvāt | yasya ca pratipakṣo 'sti tad asti | ālokāndhakāravat pārāvāravat samśayaniśrayavac ca | asti ca gamanasya pratipakṣaḥ **sthānam** iti ||

ucyate | syād gamanaṁ yadi tatpratipakṣaḥ **sthānam** syāt | katham ihedaṁ sthānaṁ gantur agantus tadanyasya vā parikalpyeta | sarvathā ca na yujyata ity āha |

gantā na tiṣṭhati tāvad agantā naiva tiṣṭhati |

anyo ganturagantuś ca kas tṛtīyo 'tha tiṣṭhati || [MMK II.15]

§86 **sthānam** sthitiḥ |

Ad MMK II.17

[LVP 102.14–103.5]

na tiṣṭhati gamyamānān na gatān nāgatād api | [MMK II.17ab]

tatra gantā gatād adhvano na nivartate gatyabhāvāt | agatād api gatyabhāvād eva | gamyamānād api na nivartate **tadanupalabdher gamikriyā abhāvāc** ca | tasmān na gatinivṛttiḥ ||

<sup>[LVP 103]</sup> atrāha | yadi gamanapratidvandvishityabhāvād gatiḥ asatī | evaṁ tarhi gamana-prasiddhaye sthitiṁ sādhyāmas tatsiddhau gamanasiddhiḥ | **tasmād** vidyata eva sthānaṁ **pratidvandvisadbhāvāt** | sthiter hi pratidvandvi gamanaṁ | tad asti | tataś ca sthiter api **pratidvandvisadbhāvāt** || etad apy ayuktaṁ | yasmāt |

gamaṇaṁ **saṁpravṛttiś ca** nivṛttiś ca **gateḥ samā** || [MMK II.17cd]

§87 **tadanupalabdher** gamyamānānupalabdheḥ sater agamyamānasya **gamikriyāyā abhāva** eva | **tasmād** ity asya **pratidvandvisadbhāvād** ity anena **samā**\_adhikaraṇyaṁ |

[LVP 103.11–13] atha syāt | vidyata eva sthānam tadārambhasadbhāvāt | iha gatyupamardena sthānam ārabhyate | (“yac cārabhyate<sup>1</sup>”) katham tan na syāt ||

ucyate | **saṁpravṛttiś ca gateḥ samā** vācyā | tatra yathā pūrvam gate nārabhyate gantum ityādinā gamanārambho niṣiddhaḥ |

(1) Missing in LVP.

§88 **saṁpravṛttir** ārambhaḥ |

Ad MMK II.25

Quotation from the Akṣayamatīnirdeśa

[LVP 108.1–3] yathoktam ārya\_Akṣayamatīnirdeśasūtre | āgatih iti bhadanta Śāradvīputra **saṁkarṣaṇa**-padam etat | gatih iti bhadanta Śāradvīputra **niṣkarṣaṇa**-padam etat | yatra na **saṁkarṣaṇa**-padam na **niṣkarṣaṇa**-padam tad āryāṇām padam apadayogena anāgatih agatiś cāryāṇām gatih iti ||

§89 **saṁkarṣaṇam** ākarṣa<sup>[3a8]</sup>ṇam | **niṣkarṣaṇam** nirgamanam |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 108.13–109.3]

ārdapṛṣṭhe tatha tailapātre **nirīkṣate nārī mukham** alamkṛtam

**sā** tatra **rāgam** janayitva **bālāḥ** pradhāvitā **kāma gaveṣamāṇā** || [SR IX.9]

mukhasya saṁkrānti yadā na vidyate bimbe mukham naiva kadācit labhyate |

mūḍhā yathā sā janayeta rāgam tathopamān jānata sarvvadharmmān iti || [SR IX.10]

Cf. Cüppers 1990: 25.

§90 **nārī** nirīkṣateṣu **mukham** | **sā bālā rāgam** āsaṅgam kṛtvā **kāmaḥ gaveṣayati** | saṁkramato jhaṭ ity utpadyate |

[LVP 110.5–8]

na ca śāśvatam | na uccheda puno na ca karmmasaṁcayū na cāpi sthitiḥ |

na ca so pi kṛtvā **punar āsprṣatī** na ca **anyu kṛtvā** puna **vedayate** || [SR XXIX.16]

§91 **punar āsprṣatī** punar api sprṣati | na ca **anya-kṛtam vedayati** |

[LVP 111.1–4]

supinopamaḥ hi tribhavaḥ vasikaḥ laghubhagnam **anīyata māyasamaḥ** |

na cāgataḥ na ce ihopagataḥ **śūnyānimitta sada santitiyo** ||

NB. Missing in the extant MSS of the SR.

§92 **anīyata māya** anīyatayā māyayā | **sadā śūnyānimitta santitiyaḥ** |

dvitīyaḥ || 2 ||

*Ad Pras Chapter 3*

[Po: 17b7–19a5; Ox: 20b6–22a7; R: 19b11–107b2]

*MMK III.4ab*

[LVP 115.5]

**nāpaśyamānaṃ bhavati** yadā kiṃ cana **darśanaṃ** | [MMK III.4ab]

§93 **nāpaśyamānam** api | apaśyamānaṃ | **darśanaṃ bhavati**\_ity arthaḥ |

*Ad MMK III.6: Quotation from the RĀ*

[LVP 118.8–11]

pratītya mātāpitarau yathoktaḥ putrasambhavaḥ |

cakṣūrūpe pratītyaivam ukto vijñānasambhavaḥ || [RĀ IV.55]

iti draṣṭavyaṃ darśanaṃ ca pratītya vijñānam utpadyate | trayāṇāṃ sannipātāt sāsraḥ sparśaḥ |

§94 trikaṃ viśaya indriyajñānāni |

*Ad MMK III.8: Quotation from the UP*

[LVP 121.4–7]

sarvva-**saṃyoga**n tu paśyati cakṣus tatra na paśyati pratyayahīnaṃ |

naiva ca cakṣu prapaśyati rūpaṃ tena saṃyogaviyogavikalpaḥ || [UP 56]

ālokaśāśrita paśyati cakṣu rūpa manoramacitraviśiṣṭaṃ |

yena ca yogasāśritacakṣus tena na paśyati cakṣu kadācit || [UP 57]

§95 **saṃyoga**ḥ sāmagrī |

tr̥tīyaṃ || 3 ||

*Ad Pras Chapter 4*

[Po: 19a5–20a1; Ox: 22a7–23b2; R: 19b11–20b10]

*Ad MMK IV.5cd*

[LVP 125.10–13] tattvadarśī yogī |

rūpagatān kāmścin na vikalpān vikalpayet || [MMK IV.5cd]

sapratighāpratigha-**anidarśana**\_anidarśanātītānāgatanīlapītādivikalpān rūpālambanān na kāmś-  
cit parikalpayitum arhatīty arthaḥ |

§96 <sup>[3b1]</sup> **nidarśanaṃ** cakṣurvijñānanajanakatvaṃ |



Ad MMK IV.6

[LVP. 126.1–5] tatra rūpakāraṇaṁ kaṭhiṇadrava\_ **uṣṇatā\_iraṇa**-svabhāvam<sup>1)</sup> | bhautikaṁ tu<sup>2)</sup>  
cakṣurādyaḍhyātmikaṁ pañca-**cakṣurvijñānādyāśraya-rūpa-prasādāt**makam |

1) LVP° tarala° for 'iraṇa°. 2) Missing in Po.

§97 **uṣṇatā** tejaṣaḥ | **iraṇa** vāyoḥ **cakṣurvijñānāśrayo** ghaṭādirūpaṁ | tasya **prasādaḥ**  
prakāśakatvaṁ |

Ad MMK IV.9

[LVP 127.16–128.2]

**vyākhyāne** ya upālabhaṁ kṛte śūnyatayā vadet |

sarvaṁ tasyānupālabdhaṁ samaṁ sādhyena jñāyate || [MMK IV.9]

[LVP 128] vyākhyānakāle 'pi yaḥ **śiṣyadeśīyaś** codyam upālabhaṁ kuryāt tasyāpi tac codyam  
upālabhākhyāṁ pūrvavat sādhyasamaṁ vedayitavyaṁ |

§98 'yadi nāma dharmāḥ śūnyās tathāpi vyākhyānādikaṁ tāvad astīty<sup>1)</sup> āha |  
**vyākhyāna** ityādi | **śiṣyadeśīya** iṣaṣyaḥ(?) |

(1) Cf. [LVP 127.1–2] yathaiva hy ekasya dharmasya śūnyatā pratipādayitum iṣṭā mādhyamikenā tathaiva  
sarvadharmāṇām api (Missing in Po.) iti |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP. 128.11–12]

**yatha jñātatayātmasamjñā** tathaiva sarvatra preṣitā buddhiḥ |

sarvve ca tatsvabhāvā dharmmaviśuddhā gagaṇakalpāḥ || [SR XII.7]

§99 **yatha jñāta\_ātmasamjñā** ti | yathā ātmasamjñāmātraṁ | nāmamātraṁ jñātaḥ |

caturthaḥ || 4 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 5

[Po: 20a1–21a2; Ox: 23b2–24b6; R: 20b10–22a1]

Ad MMK V.1

[LVP 129.3–44] atrāha | dhātavaḥ santi pratiṣedhābhāvāt | uktaṁ ca bhagavatā || **ṣaḍdhātur** ayam  
mahārāja puruṣapudgala ityādi |

§100 **ṣaḍdhātur** anantaram vācyaḥ |

Ad MMK V.6: Quotation from the UP

[LVP 133.14–17]

yo 'pi ca cintayi śūnyakadharmmān so 'pi kumārggaprapannaku bālaḥ |

**akṣara-kīrtita** śūnyakadharmmās te ca anakṣara akṣara uktāḥ || [UP 53]

§101 akṣara-rūpeṇa varṇarūpeṇa kīrtitāḥ |

pañcamam || 5 ||

*Ad Pras Chapter 6*

[Po: 21a2-21b9; Ox: 24b6-26a1; R: 22a1-23a2]

MMK VI.5

[LVP 140. 8-9]

ekatve sahabhāvaś cet syāt **sahāyam** vināpi saḥ |

prthaktve sahabhāvaś cet syāt **sahāyam** vināpi saḥ || [MMK VI.5]

§102 **sahāyo** dvitīya<sup>[3b2]</sup> anyate |

*Ad MMK VI.10: Quotation from the SR*

[LVP 143.5-8] **niḥkleśo** vaśībhūtaḥ suvimuktacittaḥ suvimuktaprajño 'jāneyo mahānāgaḥ kṛtakṛtyaḥ kṛtakaraṇīyaḥ apahr̥tabhāro 'nuprāptasvakārthaḥ parikṣīṇabhavasamyojanaḥ samyag-ājñāsuvimuktacittaḥ sarvvacetovaśīparamapāramiprāptaḥ śramaṇa ity ucyate | iti vistaraḥ ||

Cf. Cūppers 1990: 11.

§103 **niḥkleśa** ityādi haritadre(?) na vyākhyātām |

[LVP 143.10-144.1]

ye rāgadoṣataś ca mohasvabhāvu jñātvā saṅkalpahetujanitām vitathapravṛttām |

na vikalpayanti na **virāgam** apīha **teṣām** āhāsu sarvvabhavabhāvavibhāvitānām iti |

NB. Missing in the extant MSS of the SR. See May1959: 105.

§104 **teṣām virāga**\_ādīnām āvāsaḥ |

ṣaṣṭham || 6 ||

*Ad Pras Chapter 7*

[Po: 21b9-26b4; Ox: 26a1-32a4; R: 23a2-28b4]

*Ad MMK VII.1*

[LVP 145.3-7] atrāha | vidyanta eva saṁskṛtasvabhāvāḥ skandhāyatanadhātava utpādādītaṁ<sup>1)</sup> saṁskṛtalakṣaṇasadbhāvāt | uktaṁ hi bhagavatā

trīṇīmāni bhikṣavaḥ saṁskṛtasya saṁskṛtalakṣaṇāni | saṁskṛtasya bhikṣava utpādo 'pi

prajñāyate | vyayo 'pi **sthity-anyathā**tvam api | iti<sup>2)</sup>

na cāvidyamānasya kharaviṣāṇasyeva jātyādīlakṣaṇam asti | tasmāt saṁskṛtalakṣaṇopadeśād  
vidyanta eva skandhāyatanadhātava iti ||

1) LVP: utpādādi°. 2) *Aṅguttaranikāya* I: 152. See LVP: 145, n. 1.

§105 **sthitiraktā** | **anyathā**-śabdena jaroktaṁ |

*Ad MMK VII.2*

[LVP 146.5–6] api ceme utpādādayaḥ saṁskṛtasya lakṣaṇatvena parikalpyamānā **vyastā** vā **prthag**  
vā lakṣaṇatvena parikalpyeran | samastā vā sahabhūtā vā | ubhayathā ca na yujyata ity āha |

utpādādyās trayo **vyastā** nālaṁ lakṣaṇakarmaṇi |

saṁskṛtasya samastāḥ syur ekatra katham ekadā || [MMK VII.2]

§106 **vyastā** ity asya vyākhyānaṁ | **prthag** iti |

*Ad MMK VII.12*

*Quotation from the UP*

[LVP 155.1–4]

**iha śāsaṇī** sūramaṇīye pravrajathā ḡḥilinga jahitvā |

cavalavanta bhaviṣyatha śreṣṭhā eṣu nidarśatu kāruṇikena || [UP 82]

pravrajitvā ḡḥilingasatphalasya bhaviṣyati prāptiḥ |

puna **dharmasvabhāva tulitvā** sarvvaphalā **na** phalāna **ca prāptiḥ** || [UP 83]

§107 prāptyaprāptyabhāvaś<sup>1)</sup> cāgame 'py uktam ity āha | **iha śāsaṇī**\_ityādi |  
**dharmatulitvā** dharmatām vicārya | **na ca** kasyacit **prāptiḥ** |

1) Cf. LVP (154.3): pāptyaprāpticitā.

*Quotation from the Ratnakūṭa (KP)*

[LVP 156.2–5]

**yathā hi** dīpo layane cirasya kṛto hi **gehe** 'pi puruṣeṇa kenacit |

tatrāndhakārasya na bhoti evaṁ cirasthito nāham ito gamiṣye ||

**tamo 'ndhakārasya** na śaktir asti kṛte pradīpe na vigacchanāya |

pratītya dīpaṅ ca diśyate tamaḥ | ubhayaṁ pi sūnyan na kiñca manyati |

NB. KP §71.

§108 chādanāpi nāsti\_ity āha | **yathā hi**\_ityādi | **gehe** ca\_iti co(?) jñeyaḥ |  
**tamo 'ndhakāro** ata 'ndhakāraḥ |

*Ad MMK VII.13*

[LVP 157.5–6] kiñcānyat | **ihāyam** utpādo yady ātmānam utpādayet | sa utpanno vā svātmānam  
utpādayet anutpanno vā | ubhayathā ca nopapadyata ityāha |

§109 utpādo 'py ātmanam param ca\_ utpāda iti\_iti śaṅkā nirākarotīty āha | **ihā**<sup>[3b3]</sup> **yam**  
ityādi |

Ad MMK VII.15

[LVP 158.15–16]

utpadyamānam utpattāv idaṁ na **kramate** yadā |  
katham utpadyamānaṁ tu pratīyotpattim ucyate || [MMK VII.15]

§110 **kramate** ghaṭate |

[LVP 158.18–159.3] na hi tad utpadyamānaṁ viśeṣato nirdhārayituṁ śakyate idaṁ tad utpadyamāna itī | anutpannatvāt tan **nimitta**\_agrahaṇataś ca<sup>1)</sup> | tataś cotpadyamānāsambhavād utpattikriyāpi nāstīti | katham asatyām utpattau tām pratīyotpadyamānaṁ syāt | tasmād utpadyamānam utpadyate tac cotpāda utpādayatīty ayuktaṁ ||

1) Missing in LVP.

§111 **nimittam** utpattiḥ |

[LVP 159.13–15] bhavān eva tu paramagambhīrapratītyasamutpādādhimuktivirahād viparītaṁ tadartham avadhāryāsmākam eva **adhilayaṁ** karoti |

§112 **adhilayam** upālambhaṁ |

MMK VII.17

[LVP 160.16–17]

yadi kaścid **anutpanno** bhāvaḥ saṁvidyato kvacit |  
utpadyeta sa kiṁ tasmin bhāva utpadyate sati<sup>1)</sup> || [MMK VII.17]

1) See Ye 2011a: 118, n.2.

§113 **utpanna**-padārthaḥ | kimcātaḥ avidyamāna utpādo yasya so 'nutpādaḥ |

MMK VII.19cd

[LVP 162.7]

athānutpāda utpannaḥ **sarvam utpadyatām** tathā | [MMK VII.19cd] iti |

§114 utpattirahitam eva **sarvam utpadyatām** |

Ad MMK VII.22

[LVP 164.3–5] tatra (‘sthitō bhāvo’<sup>1)</sup> na tiṣṭhati sthitivirahitavāt<sup>2</sup> | sthitau<sup>3)</sup> 'pi na tiṣṭhati (‘**sthitikriyā**yās tato paramāt’<sup>4)</sup> | tiṣṭhan<sup>5)</sup> api na tiṣṭhati sthitidvayaprasaṅgāt sthitāsthita-vyatiriktasantiṣṭhamānābhāvāc ca |

(1) LVP: sthitam. 2) LVP: tatra sthitikriyānirodhāt. 3) LVP: asthitabhāve. 4) LVP: sthitirahitavāt.

5) LVP: tiṣṭhamānam.

§115 **sthitasyātītakālatvena\_idānīm** avidyamānatvaṁ | tasya kutas **sthitikriyā** sambandhaḥ |

Ad MMK VII.25

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 166.6–9]

asthitā hi ime dharmāḥ sthitiś caiṣān na vidyate |  
asthitiḥ sthitiśabdena **svabhāvena** na vidyate || [SR XIII.7]

§116 **svabhāvena** svabhāvasiddhirūpeṇa |

Quotation from the Rgs

[LVP 166.11–167.2]

ākāśa niśrita samāruta āpaskandho tadi niśritā iya **mahī pṛthivī** jagac ca |  
satvāna dharmā upabhoganidānam evam ākāśathānu kṛtacintayam etam artham || [Rgs XX.5]  
yāvat |

asthāna sthāna ayu thāna jinena uktaḥ | [Rgs II.3d] iti vistaraḥ |

§117 **mahī**\_iti kāñcana mayī | tatra\_upari mṛṇmayi **pṛthivī** | ādyupasthānam tata  
sthānam |

Ad MMK VII.32

[LVP 172.5] **atha**\_avināśo naṣṭo 'yam sarvam naśyatu te tatheti

Cf. MMK VII.13cd, VII.19cd.

§118 **atha** bhāvānām yo 'vināśaḥ | sa naṣṭena bhavo vinaśyanti\_ity āha | **atha**\_ityādi |<sup>[3b4]</sup>  
tadā sarvam eva śakyanta | avināśasya naṣṭatvāt |

Quotation from the CŚ

[LVP 173.3–4]

alātacakranirmāṇasvapnamāyāmbucandrakaiḥ |  
dhūmikā\_**antaḥ**pratiśrutkāmarīcyabhraiḥ samo bhavaḥ || [CŚ XIII.25] iti |

§119 **antar** iti śubhādeḥ |

Criticism against the Theory of Destruction without Causes

[LVP 174.10–12] api ca maraṇam api dvidividhakāryapratyupasthānam saṃskāravidhvamsanam ca  
karoti | **aparijñātānupacchedam**<sup>1)</sup> cety āgamāt |

1) LVP: 174, n. 4; de Jong 1978: 47.

§120 **aparijñātasya**\_avidyāder **anupacchedam** pravāhavṛttim |

[LVP 174.12–175.2] api ca **kalpita\_abhāva-bhāva-lakṣaṇāyās** ca **sūnyatāyāḥ** pareṇa bhava-  
svarūpatām abhyupagacchatā katham abhāvasya bhāvatvaṃ nābhyupagataṃ bhavati | bhāvatvāc  
ca katham **asaṃskṛtatvaṃ** sūnyatāyāḥ syāt |

§121 **kalpitasya** grāhyagrāhakadvayasya\_ **abhāvo** yatra **bhāve** dvaya sūnye tal-  
**lakṣaṇāyāḥ sūnyatāyāḥ asaṃskṛtatvaṃ** yac chūnyatāyā uktam tan na syāt |

saptamañ || 7 ||

*Ad Pras Chapter 8*

[Po: 26b4–28b2; Ox: 32a4–34b2; R: 28b4–31a6]

*Ad MMK VIII.1*

[LVP 180.3–4] atrāha | vidyanta eva <sup>1)</sup> vijñānādayaḥ saṃskṛtā dharmāḥ | **taddhetuka-karma-**  
kārakasadbhāvāt || uktañ hi Bhagavatā |

avidyānugato 'yañ bhikṣavaḥ puruṣapudgalaḥ puṇyān api saṃskārānabhisamkaroti apuṇyān  
api **aniñjyān** api saṃskārānabhisamkaroti <sup>2)</sup> ityādinā |

karmañāñ kārako vyapadiṣṭaḥ tatkarmanaphalañ ca vijñānādikañ saṃskṛtam upadiṣṭaṃ |

1) LVP: saṃskṛtasvabhāvato. 2) Cf. Śikṣ: 223.1. (See LVP: 180, n.1.) and the SN II: 82 (See Yamaguchi  
1949: 127, n. 4.).

§122 **taddhetukaḥ** saṃskārahetukaḥ | **karma**\_iti śubhāśubhañ | rūpārūpya-  
dhātūtpādakañ | karma\_**aniñjyam** vā | akarmyatvāt | eḥyakaṃpane ity asmād dhātoḥ |

*Ad MMK VIII.4ab*

[LVP 182.8–11] saty eva hi hetor abhyupagame hetunā yan niṣpādyate tatkāryaṃ ca<sup>1)</sup> | tasya ca yo  
niṣpādakas tatkāraṇam iti yujyate | tadyathā ghaṭasya **mṛdā** hetur ghaṭaḥ kāryaṃ tasya ca  
cakrādayas saḥakāri kāraṇam ||

1) Missing in LVP.

§123 **mṛdā**<sup>[3b5]</sup> iti prathamā bahuvacanañ |

*Ad MMK VIII.6cd*

[LVP 184.11–185.2] tasmāñ niravaśeṣadoṣaviṣavṛkṣākārahūto 'yañ sanmārgāpavargāpavadi<sup>1)</sup>  
narakādi<sup>[LVP 185]</sup> mahāpāyaprapātaprapatanahetur<sup>2)</sup> dṛṣṭādrṣṭapadārthavirodhīti<sup>3)</sup> kṛtvā sadbhir  
**asadbhūtaḥ** kāraḥ **asadbhūtañ** karma **karotīti pakṣo nikṛṣṭa** eveti tyājyaḥ |

1) LVP: svargāpavargā[pa]vādī. 2) LVP: 'prapātava[r]tanahetur 3) LVP: dṛṣṭādrṣṭa[hetu]padārtha°.

§124 **asadbhūtaḥ sadbhūtañ karotīti pakṣo nikṛṣṭa** iti pratipāditaḥ | asadbhūte  
asadbhūtañ karotīty atīvajaghanyo 'yañ |

*Ad MMK VIII.5cd*

[LVP 183.14] dharmādharmajanitam iṣṭhāniṣṭhaphalañ **sugatidurgatyor**<sup>1)</sup> dharmādharmaḥ  
abhāve sati na syāt ||

1) Missing in Tib. See LVP: 183, n. 7.

§125 asya pakṣasya **durgati**-hetutvād apūrva tu **sugati**-hetutva |

Ad MMK VIII.11

[LVP 188.10–12] atrāha | kim avadhāritam etad bhagavatā<sup>1)</sup> na santi bhāvā iti || **na hi** | bhavatas tu sasvabhāvabhāvavādīnaḥ svabhāvasya bhāvānām vaidhuryāt sarvabhāvāpavādaḥ sambhāvyate | vyaṁ tu pratītyotpannatvāt sarvabhāvānām svabhāvam evaṁ nopalabhāmahe | tat kasyāpavādaṁ kariṣyāmaḥ ||

1) LVP: bhavatā.

§126 **na hi** iti siddhāntaḥ |

Ad MMK VIII.13

[LVP 189.11]

evaṁ vidyād upādānaṁ **vyutsargād** iti karmaṇaḥ | [MMK VIII.13ab]

...

[LVP 189.16–190.2] **vyutsargād** iti karmaṇaḥ kartuṣ ceti | itīśabdo hetuparāmarṣī | vyutsargo vyudāsaḥ | tataś cāyam artha upapadyate | yair eva hetubhiḥ kartuḥ karmaṇaś ca vyutsargo 'smābhir uktaḥ | tair eva hetubhir upādātā upādeyaṁ ca pratiśiddhaṁ veditavyaṁ |

§127 kartrādīnām **vyutsargān** nirāsād upādānam api nirastaṁ | jñeyaṁ | upa | ārthi | dādātōs takāraḥ |

aṣṭamaṁ || 8 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 9

[Po: 28b2–29b7; Ox: 34b2–36a6; R: 31a6–33a1]

Ad MMK IX.8d

[LVP 195.16–196.2] na ca yuktaṁ vaktuṁ | sa eva draṣṭā sa eva śroteti | yadi syāt tadā darśana-kriyārahitasyāpi śrotur draṣṭṛtvaṁ syāt | śravaṇakriyārahitasya api draṣṭuḥ śrotṛtvaṁ syāt | na caivaṁ dṛṣṭaṁ yad darśanakriyārahito 'pi draṣṭā syāt | śravaṇakriyārahitaś ca śroteti || ata evāha |

**evaṁ caitan na yujyata** || [MMK IX.8d] iti ||

pratikriyaṁ ca kārakabhedāt kuta **etad evaṁ** bhaviṣyatīti pratipādayann āha | evaṁ **caitan na yujyata** iti ||

§128 hatety atha | ya eva pudgalo dṛṣṭā sa eva śrotā syāt draṣṭṛrūpānuvartanāt | **na caītaḍ yujyata** ity asaṁ<sup>[3b6]</sup>gataṁ | **etad evam** iti kartur ekatvaṁ | ātmā iti upādātā |

navamaṁ || 9 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 10

[Po: 29b7–32b3; Ox: 36a6–39b5; R: 33a1–36a13]

Ad MMK X.4

[LVP 205.5–6] sa eva doṣo **na ceṣyate**<sup>1)</sup> |

1) LVP vepate

§129 **na ceṣyate** | na calati |

Ad MMK X.5

[LVP 205.9–14]

anyo **na prāpsyate** 'prāpto na dhakṣyaty adahan punaḥ |

na nirvāsyaty anirvāṇaḥ sthāsyate vā svaliṅgavān || [MMK X.5]

yadīndhanād anyo 'gniḥ syāt | so 'nyatvād andhakāram ivendhanan **na prāpnuyāt** | na ca dhakṣyaty aprāptatvād dviprakṛṣṭadeśāvasthitam ivety abhiprāyaḥ | evaṁ cedhyamānam indhanam bhavatīti nopapannam eva | tataś cāgner nirvāṇam na syād | anirvāṇaś ca svaliṅgavān eva sthāsyati pradīpta ity arthaḥ ||

§130 **na prāpsyata** iti kartarī lyaḥ | **na prāpnuyād** ity arthakathanam | ananyatve ca doṣaḥ pūrvokto jñeyaḥ yathā mūle pañjikā nikṣepte | udakaṁ na dṛśyate pīḍite tu dṛśyate |

Ad MMK X.15

[LVP 213.16–214.1] tatra mṛddaṇḍacakrasūtrasalilakulālakaravyāyāmādayo ghaṭasya kāraṇa-  
bhūtāḥ | ghaṭaḥ kāryabhūtāḥ | kapālādayo <sup>[LVP 214] 1)</sup> 'vayavabhūtāḥ | ghaṭo 'vayavī | pṛthu-**budhna**-  
lambauṣṭhadīrghagrīvatvādīni<sup>2)</sup> lakṣaṇāni | ghaṭo lakṣyabhūtāḥ<sup>3)</sup> |

1) LVP: nīlādayo vā. 2) *budhna* is missing in Po. 3) LVP: lakṣyaḥ.

§131 **budhno** ghaṭamūlaṁ | talam ity arthaḥ |

Ad MMK X.16: Quotation from the Lalit

[LVP 217.7–10]

ima īdṛśu dharmmalakṣaṇā **buddha dīpaṅkaradarśane tvayā** |

anubuddha yathā tvayātmanā tatha bodhihi sarvadevamānuṣān || [Lalit XIII.118]

§132 **dīpaṅkaras** tathāgata-**darśane** sati **tvayā buddha**\_iti buddhāḥ viditā |

daśamaṁ || 10 ||



Ad Pras Chapter 11

[Po: 32b3–33b7; Ox: 39b5–41a6; R: 36a13–38a1]

Ad MMK XI.1

[LVP 218.3–7] atrāha | vidyata evātmā saṁsārasadbhāvāt | yadi hy ātmā na syāt kasya pāñcagatike  
saṁsāra **ājavanjavī**-bhāvena **janmamarāṇaparamparayā** saṁsaraṇaṁ syāt | uktaṁ hi bhagavatā |  
anavarāgro hi bhikṣavo jātijarāmarāṇasaṁsāraḥ iti<sup>1)</sup> | avidyānivarāṇānāṁ sattvānāṁ  
tṛṣṇāsaṁyojanānāṁ tṛṣṇā-**gardūla**<sup>2)</sup>-baddhānāṁ saṁsaratāṁ saṁdhāvatāṁ pūrvo koṭir na  
prajñāyata iti ||<sup>3)</sup>

yadā ca bhagavadupadeśāt saṁsaro 'sti tadā saṁsartāpy asti sa cātmocyata iti ||

1) Missing in Po. 2) LVP: °gaṇḍula°. 3) See Yamaguchi 1949: 209–210, n. 2.

§133 **ājavanjavī**\_ity asya vivaraṇaṁ | **janmamarāṇaṁ param**<sup>[3b7]</sup>**param** | **gardūla**ṁ  
gārddhyaṁ |

Ad MMK XI.4: Unidentified Quotation

[LVP 222.15–16]

yatha ukkhite loḍhammi ukkheve atthi kāraṇaṁ |

**paḍaṇe kāraṇaṁ natthi** aṇṇaṁ ukkhevakāraṇāt ||

§134 yad api **paḍaṇe kāraṇaṁ natthi**\_ity uktaṁ tad apy anyat kāraṇaṇiṣeddhaparam  
etat | udgama eva utpāda eva |

[LVP 223.4–5]

**evame**<sup>1)</sup> saṁkhatā dhammāḥ saṁbhavanti sakāraṇāḥ |

sa bhāva eva dhammāṇāṁ yaṁ **vibhūtti**<sup>2)</sup> **samudgatā**ḥ || iti ||

1) Po. eveme.

§135 **evame** evamime | **vibhūti** vināśaṁ gacchanti | **samudgatā** utpannaḥ |

Ad MMK XI.8: Quotation of the SR

[LVP 225.12–226.2]

ādikta śūnya **anāgata** dharmā **no gata asthita sthāna**viviktāḥ |

nityamu sāraka māyasabhāvāḥ śuddha viśuddha nabhopama sarvve || [SR XXXVII.18]

yaṁ ca pabhāṣati dharmu janasyo tañ ca na manyati so **kṣayatā**ya |

ādinirātmani sarvvini dharmās tāñś ca pabhāṣati no ca kṣayati || [SR XXXVII.24]

§136 **anāgata**\_iti na kuto 'py āgataḥ **no gata**\_iti na gatāḥ | **asthitatvena sthāna**-rahitāḥ |  
**akṣayatā** nirvāṇaṁ |

ekādaśaṁ || 11 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 12

[Po: 33b7–34b7; Ox: 41a6–42b6; R: 38a1–39b2]

Ad MMK XII.2

[LVP 228.1–4]

svayaṁ kṛtaṁ yadi bhavet pratītya na tato bhavet |  
skandhān imān amī skandhāḥ sambhavanti pratītya hi || [MMK XII.2]  
“tatra svayam ity ātmanety arthaḥ | yadi duḥkham ātmanā kṛtaṁ syāt tenaiva duḥkharūpeṇa tad  
eva duḥkhasvarūpan tataḥ pratītyasamutpannaṁ na syāt | hetupratyayān apekṣya saṁskṛtaṁ na  
syād ity abhiprāyaḥ svarūpato ’stivāt | na hy avidyamānena svarūpaṁ kriyata iti |  
pratītyasamutpannaṁ cedam | skandhān imān amī skandhāḥ sambhavanti pratītya hi<sup>(1)</sup> yasmād  
imān **māraṇāntikān** skandhān pratītyeme aupapattyaṁśīkāḥ skandhā utpadyante tasmāt svayaṁ  
kṛtaṁ duḥkham iti ||

(1) Ox: tatra svayam ity ātmanety arthaḥ | yadi +++++ syāt tenaiva duḥkhasvarūpeṇa tad eva  
duḥkhasvarūpaṁ tataḥ pratītyasamutpannaṁ na syāt sa syāt svarū++++tvāt | na hy avidyamānena  
svarūpaṁ kriyata iti | pratītyasamutpannaṁ cedam yasmāt skandhān imān amī skandhāḥ sambhavanti  
pratītya hi; R (de Jong 1978: 53): tatra svayam ity ātmanety arthaḥ | yadi duḥkham ātmanā kṛtaṁ syāt  
tenaiva duḥkhasvarūpeṇa tad eva duḥkhasvarūpaṁ kṛtaṁ syāt | tat pratītyasamutpannaṁ na syāt  
svarūpato ’stivāt | na hy avidyamānena svarūpaṁ kriyata iti | tac ca pratītyasamutpannaṁ bhaved  
yasmāt skandhān imān amī skandhāḥ sambhavanti pratītya hi; LVP: 228, n. 2.

§137 maraṇasyānte bhūtāḥ **māraṇāntikāḥ** |

Ad MMK XII.3

[LVP 229.1–6] idānīm **parakṛtam api** duḥkhaṁ yathā na sambhavati tathā pratipādayann āha |

yady amībhya ime ’nye syur ebhyo vāmī pare yadi |  
bhavet parakṛtaṁ duḥkhaṁ parair ebhir amī kṛtāḥ || [MMK XII.3]  
yady amībhya māraṇāntikebhyaḥ skandhebhya ime<sup>1)</sup> aupapattyaṁśīkāḥ skandhā anye “syur  
ebhyo<sup>(2)</sup> vā aupapattyaṁśikebhya ime<sup>3)</sup> māraṇāntikāḥ skandhāḥ pare syuḥ | syāt tadānīm  
parakṛtaṁ duḥkhaṁ | na caiṣām **anyatvaṁ** drṣṭaṁ hetuphalasambandhāvasthānāt |

1) Missing in Ox. (2) Po. parebhya. (3) LVP: amī. See also n. 9.

§138 **parakṛtam api\_iti** | svayaṁ kṛtatvābhāvena <sup>[3b8]</sup> tadapekṣam parakṛtatvam api nāsti |  
**anyatvaṁ** tattvataḥ paratvaṁ |

Ad MMK XII.5

[LVP 231.12–14] idānīm yaś ca dadāty asāv api nāstīty āha |  
parapudgalajaṁ duḥkhaṁ yadi kaḥ parapudgalaḥ |  
vinā duḥkhena yaḥ kṛtvā parasmai **prahīṇoti** tat || [MMK XII.5\*]<sup>1)</sup>  
1) The verse numbers from here follow those of Ye 2011a.

§139 **prahīṇoti** dadāti |

Ad MMK XII.6

[LVP 232.5–8] yadi devapudgaladuḥkhaṁ manuṣyapudgalena kṛtatvāt parakṛtaṁ bhavati | nanu manuṣyapudgalasya svayamkṛtam eva tad bhavati | etac ca nāstīty uktam | ataḥ<sup>1)</sup> svayaṁ kṛtasyāprasiddher yadā manuṣyapudgalena svayaṁ tadduḥkhaṁ **na kṛtam** tadā kutaḥ parapudgalasya devākhyasya tadduḥkhaṁ parakṛtaṁ bhaviṣyatīti | ato 'pi parakṛtaṁ duḥkhaṁ na sambhavati ||

1) LVP: tataḥ.

§140 **na kṛta**\_ity akṛte |

MMK XII.8cd

[LVP 233.9]

parākārāsvayamkāraṁ duḥkhaṁ **āhetukaṁ** kutaḥ || [MMK XII.8cd] iti |

§141 ahetukam eva\_ **āhetukaṁ** ||

dvādaśam || 12 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 13

[Po: 34b8–35b<sup>1</sup>; Ox: 42b6–45a1; R: 39b2–41b6]

MMK XIII.1

[LVP 237.9–10]

tanmrṣā moṣadharmam **yad** Bhagavān ity abhāṣata |  
sarve ca moṣadharmāṇaḥ saṁskārās tena te mrṣāḥ || [MMK XIII.1]

§142 **yad** iti yadā | yadīti tadā |

MMK XIII.8

[LVP 247.1–2]

śūnyatā sarvadṛṣṭinām proktā niḥsaraṇam jinaiḥ |  
yeṣāṁ tu śūnyatādrṣṭis tān asādhyān **babhāṣire** || [MMK XIII.8]  
Po: lacunae (LVP 246.4–252.8). Ox: missing due to damage of the folio.

§143 **babhāṣire** uktavantaḥ ||

trayodaśam || 13 ||

<sup>1</sup> MS lacunae 36bR =LVP 246. –252.8.

Ad Pras Chapter 14

[Po: 35b7\*-36b2; Ox: 45a1-46b6; R: 41b6-43b1]

Ad MMK XIV.6

[LVP 253.1-4]

yady anyad anyad anyasmād anyasmād apy ṛte bhavet |

tad anyad anyad anyasmād ṛte nāsti ca nāsty atah || [MMK XIV.6]

eko 'trānyaśabda upadarśane | aparas cārthāntaraparāmarśe | anyaś ca **prasiddhoccāraṇa**<sup>1)</sup> iti  
anyaśabdatrayopādānaṃ |

1) LVP: °occāraṇam.

§144 **prasiddhoccāraṇaḥ** | avadhirūpaḥ ||

caturdaśam || 14 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 15

[Po: 36b2-38b8; Ox: 46b6-50b2; R: 43b1-47a5]

Ad MMK XV.2ab

[LVP 260.3-6]

svabhāvaḥ kṛtako nāma bhaviṣyati punaḥ katham | [MMK XV.2ab]

kṛtakaś ca svabhāvaś ceti parasparaviruddhatvād asaṃgatārtham etat<sup>1)</sup> || iha hi svo bhāvaḥ  
svabhāva iti vyutpatter yaḥ kṛtakaḥ padārthaḥ sa loke naiva svabhāva iti vyapadiśyate tadyathā  
apām auṣṇyaṃ **dhātu-piśāca**-prayatna-**niṣpāditaḥ karketana**<sup>2)</sup> ādīnām **padmarāgādi-bhāvaś** ca |  
yas tv akṛtakaḥ sa svabhāvas tadyathāgner auṣṇyaṃ jātānām padmarāgādīnām **padmarāgādi-**  
**bhāvaś**<sup>3)</sup> ca |

1) LVP: eva tat. 2) LVP: karkeṭana°. 6) =Po, Ox.; LVP, R: °svabhāvaś.

§145 **dhātur** gairikādis tena **niṣpāditaḥ** | **karketana**-maṇe **padmarāgādi**\_iti **bhāvaḥ** |  
**piśācena** ca manuṣyasya tathābhāvaḥ svabhāvaḥ | kalpitādiḥ |

Quotation from the Laṅkā

[LVP 262.4-5]

na svabhāvo na vijñaptir na ca **vastu** na cālayaḥ |

bālair vikalpitā hy ete śavabhūtaiḥ kutārkikaiḥ || [Laṅkā III.48] iti |

§146 **vastu** vijñapter ālāmbanaṃ |

Ad MMK XV.5

[LVP 267.1–6]

bhāvasya ced aprasiddhir abhāvo naiva sidhyati |  
bhāvasya hy anyathābhāvam abhāvaṁ bruvate janāḥ || [MMK XV.5]  
iha hi yadi bhāvo nāma kaścīd abhaviṣyat syāt tasmād<sup>1)</sup> anyathābhāvād abhāvaḥ | **ghaṭādayo** hi<sup>2)</sup>  
vartamānāvasthāyāḥ pracyutāḥ santo 'nyathābhāvam āpannā abhāva-**dhvani**-vācyā bhavanti loke |  
yadā tv amī ghaṭādayo bhāvarūpatvenaivāsiddhās tadā kuto 'vidyamānasvabhāvānām  
(...anyathātvambhava ity ucyate...<sup>3)</sup>) | ato 'bhāvo 'pi nāsti |

\* Missing in Ox.

1) LVP, R: tasyā. 2) Po: pi. 3) LVP: anyathātvam iti.

§147 <sup>[4a1]</sup> **ghaṭādiḥ dhvani**-śabdaḥ

Ad MMK XV.11

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 275.6–10] ata evoktam ārya-Ratnāvalyām |  
sasāmkhyaulūkyanirgranthapudgalaskandhavādinam |  
pṛccha lokam yadi vadaty astināstivyatikramam || [RĀ I.61]  
**dharmā-yautakam** ity asmān nāstyastivvyatikramam<sup>1)</sup> |  
viddhi gambhīram ity uktaṁ buddhānām śāsanāmṛtam || [RĀ I.62] iti ||  
1) Ox. nāstyastivvyatikramam.

§148 **dharmāṇām yautakam** asādhāraṇam |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 276.4–8] yathoktam ārya-Samādhirāje<sup>1)</sup> |  
**nītārthasūtrānta**-viśeṣa **jānati** yathopadiṣṭām sugatena sūnyatām |  
yasmīn punaḥ pudgalasatvapuruṣo neyārthatām jānati sarvadharmān || [SR VII.5]  
1) Ox, R: āryasamādhirājabhaṭṭārake.

§149 sūnyā yo jānāti sa **nītārthasūtrāntān jānati** |

pañcadaśam || 15 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 16

[Po: 38b8–41b8; Ox: 50b2–55a3; R: 47a5–51b8]

Ad MMK XVI.1

[LVP 281.3–282.4] athāpi syād anityā eva santo hetuphalasambandhaparamparayāvicchinna-kramāḥ santānena ca<sup>1)</sup> [LVP 282] pravartamānāḥ saṃskārāḥ saṃsarantīti || etad api nopapadyate | kutaḥ | yat tāvad utpadyate kāryaṃ tasya saṃsāro nāsti kutaścīd **anāgamanāt** kvacic cāgamanāt | yac ca kāraṇaṃ<sup>2)</sup> naṣṭaṃ tasyāpi saṃsāro nāsti kutaścīd **anāgamanāt** kvacic cāgamanāt | saṃskāramātravyatirekenātītānāgatayor asiddhatvāt | naṣṭājātatvenāvidyamānatvāt ||

1) Missing in Po. 2) Po: kārakān.

§150 **anāgamanād** iti gamanābhāvād |

Ad MMK XVI.4: Quotation from the SR

[LVP 289.5–14] tathārya-Samādhirāje<sup>1)</sup> |

paramārthasatyā supinena **samaṃ nirvvāṇa** supinasamamotarati |

mana evam **otarati yena vidū** manaḥsamvaraḥ kathitu śreṣṭha ayaṃ || [SR XXXVIII.91]

tathā |

**nirodhasatyam** supinaṃ yathaiva supinasvabhāvām atha nirvṛtiṃ ca |

**yena** iha **vācotari** bodhisatvo 'yaṃ khu so vuccati vācasamvaraḥ || [SR XXXVIII.70]

1) Ox, R, LVP: °āryasamādhirājabhaṭṭārake.

§151 **samaṃ** tulyatā | **otarati** avatarati | gacchati **yena** avatāraṇena **vidū** paṇḍīto bhavati | **nirodhasatyam** hetubhūtaḥ **nirvāṇam** phalabhūtam | **yena vācā-uttarī** uttārayati saṃsārāt |

Ad MMK XVI.9: Quotation from the Dhyāyitamūṣṭi-sūtra

[LVP 297.1–3] tasyaivaṃ bhavati | (‘yan nv<sup>1)</sup> ahaṃ samudayaṃ prajaheyaṃ | sa sarva-dharmebhyo<sup>2)</sup> **'rttīyate**<sup>3)</sup> **jehrīyate** **vitari** vijugupsata (‘uttrasyati saṃtrasyati<sup>4)</sup> saṃtrāsam āpadyate || tasyaivaṃ bhavati | iyam eṣāṃ dharmāṇāṃ sāksātkriyā | idaṃ samudayaprahāṇaṃ yad idaṃ ebhyo dharmebhyo 'rttīyanā<sup>5)</sup> vijugupsanā ||

(1) Po: ya tv. 2) Ox, LVP: ebhyo. 3) = Ox; Po: 'tīryate; R (de Jong 1978, ibid.); 'ttīyate; LVP: ātīryate

(4) Ox: uttrasati saṃtrāsati.; R: utrasati saṃtrāsati. 5) = Po, Ox.; R (de Jong 1978, ibid.); 'ttīyanā.

§152 **arttīyate** lajjate | **jehrīyate** atyartham lajjate | **vitari** prakāśa<sup>[4a2]</sup>yati |

[LVP 297.6–9] tasyaivaṃ bhavati | (‘yan nūnam<sup>1)</sup> ahaṃ mārgam bhāvayeyaṃ | sa eko rahogatas tān dharmān manasikurvan śamathaṃ pratilabhate | tasya tena nirvitsahagatena manasikāreṇa śamatha utpadyate | tasya sarvadharmeṣu cittam na pralīyate<sup>2)</sup> **prativahati** pratyudāvartate arttīyate<sup>3)</sup> jehrīyate | anabhinandanācittam utpadyate |

(1) Po: yat tūnam. (2) LVP: pra[ti]līyate. 3) =Po, Ox.; R: ustīryate; LVP: [tebhyaś cā]tīryate.

§153 **pratīhata** nirākaroti |

[LVP 297.9–298.4] tasyaivam bhavati | mukto 'smi sarvaduḥkhebhyo | na mama <sup>[LVP 298]</sup> bhūya uttari  
kiñcit karaṇīyam | arhan nasmīty ātmānaṁ saṁjānāti | sa maraṇakālasamaya utpattim ātmano  
samanupaśyati | tasya **kāṁkṣā** ca vicikitsā ca bhavati buddhabodhau | sa vicikitsāpatitaḥ kālagato  
mahānirayeṣu prapatati || tat kasya hetoḥ | yathāpīdam anutpannān dharmān **kalpayitvā**<sup>1)</sup>  
[tathāgate vicikitsāṁ vimatiṁ cotpādayati ||]

1) = Ox, R.; Po: vikapayitvā.

§154 **kāṁkṣā** | vaimukhyaṁ | **kalpayitvā** 'nutpannā na karoti |

[LVP 298.13–15] sa na kañcid dharmam (**āyūhati niryūhati**<sup>1)</sup> | tasyaivam anāyūhato 'niryūhatas  
traidhātuke cittāṁ na sajjati | ajātaṁ sarvaṁ<sup>2)</sup> traidhātukaṁ samanupaśyatīti vistaraḥ ||

(1) LVP: āvyūhati nirvyūhati. 2) R, LVP: sarvaḥ

§155 na svarūpataḥ | **āyūhati** | grihṇāti | āsaktiṁ karotīty arthaḥ | **niryūhati** | tyajati |

*Ad MMK XVI.10: Quotation from the Māradamana-sūtra*

[LVP 299.11–300.3] ata evoktaṁ ārya-Māradamanasūtre | atha mañjuśrīḥ kumārabhūtas tasyāṁ  
velāyāṁ tathārūpaṁ samanvāharaṁ<sup>1)</sup> samanvāharati sma | yan māraḥ pāpīyān **indra**-kīla-  
bandhanabaddho dharaṇītalaprapatita utkrośam<sup>1)</sup> utkrośati<sup>2)</sup> sma | **gāḍha**-bandhanabaddho 'smi ||  
mañjuśrīr āha | asti pāpīyann etasmād bandhanād anyad<sup>3)</sup> gā<sup>[LVP 300]</sup> dhatarāṁ bandhanaṁ yena  
tvaṁ nityabaddho na punar badhyase | tat punaḥ katamad ('yad idam'<sup>4)</sup> asmi  
mānaviparyāsabandhanaṁ tṛṣṇā-**drṣṭi-bandhanaṁ** idaṁ pāpīyan bandhanaṁ | ato bandhād  
anyad<sup>3)</sup> gāḍhataram bandhanaṁ na samvidyate | tena tvaṁ nityabaddho na punar badhyase |  
peyālam ||

1) Missing in Ox, R. 2) Ox. utkrośayati. 3) =Po, Ox; Missing in R and LVP. 4) Po: yadīdam.

§156 **indra**-yaṣṭeḥ mūlaṁ kāṣṭhena vaiṣṭayitvā yathā badhyate | **gāḍham** tadvat | **drṣṭā**  
ca **drṣṭiś** ceti bandhanaṁ |

ṣoḍaśam || 16 ||

*Ad Pras Chapter 17*

[Po: 41b8–46b4; Ox: 55a3–62a4; R: 51b8–58b7]

*Ad MMK XVII.2ab*

[LVP 305.11–12] evaṁ tāvac **cittātmakam** evaikam **dharmam** vyavasthāpya **punar** api dvididham  
Bhagavatā |

**cetanā cetayitvā** ca<sup>1)</sup> karmoktaṁ paramarṣiṇā | [MMK XVII.2ab]

1) Po: tu.

§157 **cetanā cetayitvā**\_ityādinā **punaḥ** pakṣāntaram āha | **cittātmako dharmo** dviṭīyapakṣe **cetanā**-śabdenoktaḥ |

Ad MMK XVII.3

[LVP 306.6–7]

tatra yac cetanety uktaṁ karma tan mānasam smṛtam |  
cetayitvā ca<sup>1</sup> yat tūktaṁ (tat tu<sup>2</sup>) kāyikavācīkam || [MMK XVII.3]  
1) Po. Ox: tu. 2) Po: tac ca.

[LVP 306.9–307.3] yat tu dvi<sup>[LVP 307]</sup>tīyātaṁ cetayitvā ca karmety uktaṁ tat punaḥ kāyikaṁ vācīkaṁ ca<sup>1</sup> veditavyaṁ | evaṁ caivaṁ<sup>2</sup> ca **kāyavāgbhyāṁ** pravartīṣya ity evaṁ cetasā saṁcintya yat **kriyate** tac cetayitvā karmety ucyate || tat punar dvididhaṁ kāyikaṁ vācīkaṁ ca | kāyavācor bhavatvāt taddhāreṇa ca niṣṭhāgamanāt |

1) Missing in Po. 2) Po: caiva.

§158 parapratiṭīyakaḥ | **kāya**<sup>[4a3]</sup>**vāgv**yāpāro | vijñaptiḥ | sā **kāyavāgbhyāṁ kriyate** |

Ad MMK XVII.5

[LVP 308.4–8] yathā caiṣa<sup>1</sup> vijñapter dvidhābheda evam avijñapter api<sup>2</sup> | aviratīlakṣaṇā avijñaptayo viratīlakṣaṇāś ceti kṛtvā | tatrāvīratīlakṣaṇā avijñaptayaḥ | tadyathā<sup>3</sup> | adyaprabhṛti mayā prāṇīnaṁ hatvā cauryaṁ kṛtvā jīvikā parikalpayitavyeti pāpakarmābhyupagamakṣaṇāt prabhṛti tadakāriṇo 'py<sup>3</sup> akuśalakarmābhyupagamahetukāḥ satata-**samītam** avijñaptayaḥ samupajāyante |

1) LVP: caītaḍ. 2) Po: iti. 3) Po: tathā. 3) Missing in R.

§159 **samītam** avicchinnaṁ |

[LVP 309.1] etā<sup>1</sup> **rūpa-kriyā**-svabhāvā api satyo vijñaptivat | parān **na vijñāpayanti**<sup>2</sup>\_ity avijñaptayaḥ ||

1) Missing in Po. Ox: tā etā. 2) = Po, Ox.; LVP: vijñāpayanti

§160 **rūpasya kriyā** anyato nivartanaṁ | *tat tv abhāvā rūpaskandhāntargatāpīty arthaḥ* | **na vijñāpayanti** | na bodhayanti |

MMK XVII.4

[LVP 307.6–7]

**vāg viṣpando** 'viratayo yās cāvijñaptisaṁjñitāḥ |  
avijñaptaya evānyāḥ smṛtā viratayas tathā || [MMK XVII.4]

§161 karmaprabhedavyākhyānaṁ **vāg viṣpanda** ityādinā\_uktaṁ | parāniṣṭhitaṁ niṣpāditaṁ niṣpāditarūpaṁ yeṣāṁ |

Ad MMK XVII.14

[LVP 317.4–9]

pattraṁ yathā **'vipranāśas** tatha-**rṇam** iva karma ca |  
**caturvidho** dhātutaḥ sa prakṛtyāvyākṛtaś ca saḥ || [MMK XVII.14]



iha kuśalaṁ karma kṛtaṁ sadutpādānantaram eva nirudhyate na ca tasmin niruddhe phalābhāva-  
prasaṅgaḥ | yasmād yadaiva tatkarṁmotpadyate tadaitasya karmaṇo 'vipraṇāśākhyo'<sup>1)</sup> viprayukto  
dharmāḥ kartuḥ saṁtāne samupajāyate **ṛṇapattrasthānīyaḥ** | tad evaṁ pattraṁ yathā 'vipraṇāśas  
tathā veditavyaḥ | yasya cāsāv avipraṇāśākhyo dharmo utpadyate | ṛṇam iva tat **karma** veditavyaṁ |

NB. Po is missing.

1) de Jong 1978: 221.

§162 yo nirupapādukādiś **caturvidhaḥ** | **ṛṇapattrasthānīyaṁ avipraṇāśaḥ** ṛṇasthānīyaṁ  
**karma** |

MMK XVII.15cd

[LVP 320.4]

tasmād avipraṇāśena **jāyate** karmāṇāṁ phalam || [MMK XVII.15cd]

NB. Missing in Po.

§163 **jāyate** | janyate |

MMK XVII.16

[LVP 320.8–9]

prahāṇataḥ praheyaḥ syāt karmaṇaḥ saṁkrameṇa vā |

yadi doṣāḥ prasajyeraṁs tatra karma-**vadha**\_ādayaḥ || [MMK XVII.16]

§164 **vadho** nāśaḥ |

Ad MMK XVII.20

[LVP 323.9] **atrocyate**

§165 **atro**<sup>[4a4]</sup>**cyata** ity ācāryaḥ |

Ad MMK XVII.32: Quotation from the SR

[LVP 331.7–332.11] uktaṁ cārya-Samādhiraḥ |

yadā sugata kathān katheti nātho **vīthī**-gato manujān kṛpāyamānaḥ |

nirmitu jinu tatra nirmiṇitvā vicarati teṣa praṇītabuddhadharmān || [SR X.39]

<sup>[LVP 332]</sup> prāṇīśatasahasraṁ saṁśrunitvā praṇīdadhicittu varāgrabuddhajñāne |

kada vā labhi jñānam eva rūpaṁ āśayu jñātva jino 'sya vyākaroti || [SR X.41]

raśmīśatasahasra aprameyān **avisīri** pādātalehi dharmmarājā

sarvvi niriya śītalā bhavantī dukha aviparīta sukhaṁ ca vedayante || [SR X.87]

dharmu daśabalaprabhāṣitato **maru**manujāna **viśuddha** bhoti caḥsur | [SR X.88ab]

ityādiḥ |

§166 **vīthī** | maṇḍapādiḥ | **avisīri** niḥsāritavān | **maru** | devaḥ **viśuddha**\_iti  
prāptajñānatvāt |

*Abridgement of the Vimalakīrtinirdeśa*

[LVP 333.6–9] tathārya-Vimalakīrtinirdeśe<sup>1)</sup> | **tannirmita**-bodhisattvena gandhasugandhāyām lokadhātos tatra ye tathāgatopabhuktaśeṣaṁ bhojanam ānītaṁ nānāvyañjanakhādyādi-saṁprayuktaṁ pṛthak pṛthag vividharasam ekabhojanena sarvaṁ tac chrāvaka-bodhisattvasaṅgharājarājāmātyapurohitāntaḥpuradāvārikasārthavāhādījanapadaṁ saṁtarpya prītyākāraṁ nāma mahāsamādhiṁ lambhayāmāseti ||

Cf. *VkN* MS 54a6–58a1. (SG on Buddhist Sanskrit Literature 2004: 356–377.). Incidentally, we find no reference to the meditation (samādhi) called “prītyākāra” in the extant MS of the *VkN*. (See *ibid.* 23.)

1) Po: yathā°.

§167 **tannirmito** vimalakīrtinirmitaḥ |

*Ad MMK XVII.33: uotation from the KP*

[LVP 337.3–6] Bhagavān āha | tathā<sup>1)</sup> hy ete kāśyapa bhikṣava ābhimānikā imām anāsravām śīlaviśuddhiṁ nāvataranti nāvagāhante nādhimucyante uttrasyanti santrasyanti santrāsam āpadyante | gambhīraḥ kāśyapa **gāthābhinirhāraḥ** gambhīrā ca buddhānām Bhagavatām bodhiḥ | sā na śakyā ’navaropitakuśalamūlaiḥ satvaiḥ pāpamitrapariḡhītair anadhimuktibahulair adhimoktuṁ ||

NB. KP §139–141.

1) Po: yathā.

§168 **gāthā-abhinirhāro** gāthāḥ |

[LVP 337.7–9] api caitāni kāśyapa pañca bhikṣuśatāni kāśyapasya tathāgatasya **pravacane** anyatīrthikaśrāvakā<sup>1)</sup> abhūvan | tair eva tasya kāśyapasya tathāgatasyāntikād **upārambhā**bhiprāyair eṣā dharmadeśanā śrutā śrutvā caikacittaprasādo labdhaḥ |

1) Po: °tīrthikā.

§169 **pravacane** pravacanasamaye | **upārambho** vādaḥ |

[LVP 337.12–338.3] tāny etāni kāśyapa pañca<sup>1)</sup> bhikṣuśatāni dṛṣṭi<sup>2)</sup>-**praskandhāni** imān gambhīrān dharmadeśanām nāvataranti nāvagāhante nādhimucyante uttrasyanti santrasyanti santrāsam āpadyante | kṛtaṁ punar eṣām anayā dharmadeśanayā **parikarma** na bhūyo durgativinipātaṁ gamiṣyanti | ebhir eva ca skandhaiḥ parinirvāsyanti ||

1) Po: ṅca.

2) Po: dṛṣṭāni.

§170 **praskandhāny** abhibhūtāni | **parikarma** | paripākaḥ |

[LVP 338.4–5] atha khalu Bhagavān āyusmantaṁ Subhūtim āmantrayate sma | gaccha subhūte etān bhikṣūn **saṁjñāpaya** || Subhūtir āha | Bhagavata eva tāvad ete bhāṣitaṁ **vilomayanti** | kaḥ punar vādo mama ||

§171 **saṁjñāpaya** bodhaya | **vilomayanti** | prakṣipanti |

[LVP 49.10–11] āha | **dharsito** yuṣmābhir māraḥ | āhuḥ | skandhamārānupalambdhitāḥ |

NB KP § 148. See LVP 339, n. 1 and de Jong 1978: 223–224.

§172 **dharsito** ’vayānitaḥ |

saptadaśam || 17 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 18

[Po: 46b4–52b6; Ox: 62a4–7<sup>2</sup>; R: 58b7–68a12]

Ad MMK XVIII.1

Quotaton of MA VI.120

[LVP 340.7–13; N 108.7–10 (§2)] tattvāvatāraḥ punaḥ |  
sakāyadrṣṭiprabhavān aśeṣān<sup>1</sup> kleśānś ca (...doṣānś ca...<sup>2</sup>) dhiyā vipaśyan |  
ātmanam **asyā** viṣayaṁ ca buddhvā yogī karoty ātmaniṣedham eva || [MA VI.120]  
ityādinā Madhyamakāvātārād anveśyaḥ sākṣepaparihāreṇa ||  
1) Po: ʔeṣā. (2) Missing in Po.

§173 **asyāḥ** | satkāyadrṣṭeḥ |

Quotaton of MA VI.127–8

[LVP 342.4–14; N 110:6–13 (in §6)] kiñca |  
skandhā ātmā ced atas tadbahutvād ātmānaḥ syus te 'pi bhūyāmsa eva |  
**dravyaṅ ca** ātmā prāpnuyāt **tādṛśaś** ca dravye vṛttau **vaiparītyaṁ ca na syāt** || [MA VI.127]  
**ātmocchedī** nirvṛtau **syād** avāśyan **nāśotpādī** nirvṛteḥ prāk kṣaṇeṣu |  
kartur nāśāt tatphalābhāva eva bhuñjītānyenārjitaṁ karma cānyaḥ || [MA VI.128]  
ityādinā sākṣepaparihāreṇa vihitavicārād ayaṁ pakṣo boddhavya iti neha punar vistaraḥ prapañca  
ārabhyate ||

§174 **dravyaṅ ca**<sub>i</sub><sup>[4a5]</sup>ti | skandhānāṁ dravyarūpatvāt **tādṛśa** ātmaadarśanasya  
**vaiparītya** adṛṣṭatvaṁ **na syāt** | nirvāṇe **ātmā-ucchedī syāt** | ātmaadarśanasya  
saṁsārāvāhātmbhāvam vinā abhāvābhāvāt | **nāśotpādī** iti | skandhasvabhāvavāt |

On the Outsider's View about the Ātman

[LVP 344.9–345.3; N 112.5–10 (in §9)] satyaṁ **uśanti** tīrthikāḥ skandhavyatiriktasya lakṣaṇam | na  
punas te svarūpata ātmānam upalabhya tasya lakṣaṇam ācakṣate | kiṁ tarhi yathāvad-  
upādāyaprajñāptyarthānavagamena nāmamātrakam evātmānaṁ **trāsād apratipadyamānāḥ**  
saṁvṛtisatyād api paribhraṣṭā mithyākalpanayaiva keva<sup>[LVP 345]</sup>lam anumānābhāsa-  
mātravipralabdhaḥ santo mohāt parikalpayanty ātmānaṁ tasya ca lakṣaṇam ācakṣate | teṣāṁ ca  
Karmākarakaparīkṣādiṣv ātmopādānayoḥ parasparāpekṣikīṁ siddhiṁ bruvatā saṁvṛtyāpi  
pratiśedho vihita eva ||

§175 **uśanti** icchanti | ātmabhāvena paralaukiko nāstīti **trāsaḥ** | **apratipadyamānā**  
svīkurvantāḥ |

<sup>2</sup> 64a–82b are missing.

Ad MMK XVIII.2ab

Quotation of the RĀ I.29

[LVP 346.4–347.3; N 113.12–14 (in §10)] yathoktaṁ Ratnāvālyāṁ |  
ahaṁkārodbhavāḥ skandhāḥ so 'haṁkāro 'nrto 'rthataḥ |  
bījaṁ yasyāṅṛtaṁ tasya **prarohaḥ** satyataḥ kutaḥ || [RĀ I.29]

§176 **praroha** uttarottarakāryaṁ |

Figure of Mirage

[LVP 346.9–13; N 114.2–7 (in §11)] yathaiva hi grīṣma\_avasāna-māsoditasya<sup>1)</sup> vigatavighana-  
nabhomadhyadeśam **ācīkraṁsor** īṣat parībhraśyataś ca paṭutarahutabhugvitatasphuliṅgān iva  
virūkṣataramahīmaṅḍalaottāpanaparān **pradīptakiraṇasya** kiraṇān pratītya virūkṣataram  
avanideśam cāsādyā viparītaṁ ca darśanam apekṣya salilākārā marīcayā upalabhyamānā  
vidūradeśāvasthitānām janmavatām atiprasannābhiniḥlajalākāraṁ pratyayam ādadhati na tu tat  
samīpagatānām |

(1) LVP: grīṣme madhyāhṅnakāla\_avasānam āsāditasya. See N: 114, n.1 and 185, n.1.

§177 **avasānam** paryantaḥ | **aticīkraṁsor** atikramitum icchoḥ | **pradīpta**<sup>[4a6]</sup> **kiraṇa** syād  
iti asya |

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 347.4–10; N 114.11–115.6 (in §11)] yathoktam ācāryapādaiḥ ||  
dūrād ālokitaṁ rūpam āsannair dṛśyate sphuṭaṁ |  
marīcir yadi vāri syād āsannaiḥ kiṁ na gṛhyate || [RĀ I.52]  
dūrībhūtair yathā bhūto loko 'yaṁ dṛśyate tathā |  
na dṛśyate **tadāsannair animitto marīcivat** || [RĀ I.53]  
marīcis toyasadṛśī yathā nāmbho **na cārthataḥ** |  
skandhās tathātmasadrśā nātmāno nāpi te 'rthataḥ || [RĀ I.54] iti ||

§178 **tadāsannais** tattvāsannaiḥ | **animitto** 'nutpannaḥ | **na cārthata** iti paramārthato  
**marīcīkāpi** | (ˆātmanīnam iti khaḥ<sup>1)</sup> |

(1) See N: 32 in which the similarity to Pāṇini V.1.9 is pointed out.

Ad MMK XVIII.4

[LVP 349.11–14; N 117.4–7 (in §14)] satkāyadrṣṭimūlakāḥ satkāyadrṣṭisamudayāḥ satkāyadrṣṭi-  
hetukāḥ sarvakleśāḥ sūtra uktāḥ | <sup>1)</sup> sā ca satkāyadrṣṭir ātmātmīyānupalambhāt prahīyate |  
tatprahāṅc ca **kāmopādāna-dṛṣṭi-śīlavrata-ātmavāda-upādāna** ākhyam upādānacatuṣṭayaṁ  
prahīyate | upādānakṣayāc ca janmanaḥ punar-**bhava**-lakṣaṇasya kṣayo bhavati ||

1) Ox is missing hereafter.

§179 **mūlakaḥ samudayā**dir uddeśādīnā jñeyaḥ | **kāmopādānām** viṣayasvīkāraḥ | **dṛṣṭir**  
mithyādrṣṭiḥ | **śīlavratam** ahetau hetubuddhiḥ | **ātmavāda** ātmābhyupagamaḥ |  
**upādāne** | uktaḥ lakṣaṇe | **bhavo** jananābhimukhaṁ karma |

Ad MMK XVIII.5

Quotation from the PP

[LVP 351.15–352.6; N 120.1–11 (§20)] ācārya-Bhāvivekas tu śrāvaka-pratyekabuddhānāṃ **yathoditaṃ** śūnyatādhiḡamam apratipadyamāna evaṃ varṇayati |

aparāparotpannapratikṣaṇaviśārūsamśkārakalāpamātram anātmānātmīyam avalokayata āryaśrāvakasyāpy ātmātmīyavastvabhāvād dharmamātram idaṃ jāyate mriyate ceti darśanam utpadyate | ahaṃkāraṇīyāyo hy ātmā tadabhāvāt tadapravṛttiḥ | tadabhāvād eva ca na kasyacid ādhyātmikaṃ bhāyaṃ vā vastv astīti mamakārānupapatter nirmamo nirahaṃkāro **'ham iti na svarūpaviniścītiḥ** upajāyate 'nyatra vyavahārasamketāt | prāḡ evājātasamśkāradarśināṃ nirvikalpaprajñācāravihāriṇāṃ mahābodhisattvānāṃ iti | ata āha | nirmamo nirahaṃkāro yaś ca so 'pi na vidyata [MMK XVIII.3ab] iti ||

Cf. PP D183b4–7.

§180 **yathoditam** ity anutpādarūpaṃ | anyena tu rūpe<sup>[4a7]</sup>ṇa tathāgatasya mahatvaṃ | prāḡ evātiśayenaiva **aham iti na svarūpaviniścītiḥ** |

[LVP 352.7–353.2; N 121.1–4 (in §21)] tad ayam **ācāryo** yathaivamvidhe viśaye nācāryapādīya-matānūvartī tathā pratipāditaṃ madhyamakāvātāre |

<sup>[LVP 353]</sup> dūraṃgamāyāṃ tu **dhiyādhika** [MA I.8d]

ity atreti na punas taddūṣaṇe yatna āsthīyate ||

§181 **ācārya** iti Bhāvivekaḥ | śrāvakād bodhisatva **dhiyādhikaḥ** |

Quotation from the Rgs

[LVP 353.7–354.2; N 121.9–14 (in §21)] āha ca<sup>1)</sup>

yo icchatī sugataśrāvaka 'ham bhavyeṃ pratyekabuddha bhavyeṃ<sup>1)</sup> tatha dharmarājo |

**imu kṣānti** nāgata **na śakyati**<sup>2)</sup> prāpūnetuṃ **yatha ārapāragamanāya** atīradarśīti || [Rgs II.4]

(1) Rgs: bhaviyāṃ. i                      2) Po: śīkṣati.

§182 **imāṃ** anutpattikadharmakṣānti naiḥsvabhāvyalakṣaṇāṃ | anāgata | anāgamyā | **na śakyati** srāvakādīvaṃ prāpūtuṃ | **yatha ārapāragamanāya**\_iti | yathā apārapāragamanāya |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 354.9–355.3; N 122.8–12 (in §22)] tathārya-Samādhirāje |

kṣṇaśubhaṃ ca na naśyati karma ātmanaḥ kṛtva ca vedayitavyam<sup>1)</sup> |

<sup>[LVP 355]</sup> no ('pi tu<sup>2)</sup> **samkrami karmaphalasyo** no ca ahetuka pratyānubhoti || [SR XXXVII.35] iti

vistarāḥ ||

1) Po: veditavyaṃ.                      (2) See N, n. 14 and c.

§183 nāpi **karmaphalasya samkramaṇaṃ** |

Ad MMK XVIII.6

Cārvāka's View

[LVP 356.1–357.6; N 123.15–125.3 (§24)] atra cāyam abhiprāyaḥ | **iha** ye cātmātmīyāsadviparyāsa-kudarśanaghanatimirapaṭalāvachchādītāśeṣabuddhinayanatayā laukikāvadātadarśanaviśayānati-krāntam api bhāvajātam apaśyanto vyavahārasatyāvasthitā eva santaḥ kṣītisalilajvalana-pavanābhīdhānatattvamātrānuvarṇanaparā mūlaudanodaka-**kiṇvādi**-dravyaviśeṣaparipākamātra-pratyayotpannamada-**mūrcchādisāmarthya**-viśeṣānugata-**madya**-pānopalambhavat **kalalādi-mahābhūta**-paripākamātrasambhūtā eva buddhīr anuvarṇayantaḥ pūrvāntāparāntāpavāda-pravṛttāḥ santaḥ paralokam ātmānaṁ cāpavadante | nāsty ayaṁ loko nāsti paraloko nāsti sukṛtaduṣkṛtānāṁ karmāṇāṁ phalavipāko nāsti sattva upapāduka ity ādinā | tad apavādāc ca svargāpavargaviśiṣṭeṣṭaphalaviśeṣākṣeparānīmukhāḥ satatasamitam akuśalakarmābhisamkāra-pravṛttā narakādīmāhāprapātapatanābhīmukhāḥ || teṣāṁ tad asaddṛṣṭinivṛtṭyartham caturaśīticitaccaritasahasrabhedabhinnasya sattvadhātor yathāśayānuvartakair aśeṣasattva-dhātūtāraṅkṣiptapratijñāsampādanataparaiḥ prajñopāyamahākaruṇāsambhārapuraḥsarair nirupamānaikajagadbandhubhir niravaśeṣakleśamahāvīdyādhicikitsakair mahāvaidyārājabhūtair hīnamadhyotkṛṣṭavineyajana **anujighṛkṣā**yā hīnānāṁ vineyānāṁ akuśalakarmakāriṇāṁ akuśalād vinivartayitum buddhair Bhagavadbhiḥ kvacid

ātmety api prajñapitaṁ | [MMK XVIII.6a]

lokavyavasthāpitaṁ | **ahetuvāda**pratiśedhopapattiś ca Karmakāraparīkṣāto

nāpy ahetutaḥ [MMK I.1d]

ity ato Madhyamakāvatārāc ca vistareṇa veditavyeti tatpratiśedhārtham neha punar yatna āsthīyate ||

§184 **iha** ityādinā Cārvākamatam āha<sup>[4a8]</sup> yathā **kiṇvādayaḥ** pratyekam asamarthāṁ iti patitās tu **mūrchādisāmarthyā**yuktaṁ **madya** janayānti | tadvat **kalalādimahābhūta**ni vijñānāṁ janayanti | **anujighṛkṣā** | anugrahecchā | **ahetuvādinam** api prati tadavastha eva karmaphalādyabhāvaḥ ity āha |

Another Interpretation

[LVP 360.3–8; N 127.8–16 (in §28)] atha vāyam anyo 'rthaḥ |

ātmety api prajñapitaṁ [MMK XVIII.6a]

Sāṁkhyādibhiḥ | pratikṣaṇavinaśvarāṇāṁ saṁskārāṇāṁ karmaphalasaṁbandhābhāvam utprekṣya |

anātmety api darśitam | [MMK XVIII.6b]

Lokāyatikair upapattyātmānaṁ saṁsartāram apaśyadbhiḥ |

etāvān eva puruṣo yāvād indriyagocaraḥ |

bhadre **vṛkapadam** hy etad yad vadanti bahuśrutāḥ || [Lokatattvanirṇaya 113]

ityādinā ||

§185 ahetv iti **vṛkapadam** | bhayodbhāvamātraṁ |

Quotation from the *Tathāgataguhyā-sūtra*

[LVP 361.3–9; N 128.4–12 (in §28)] Bhagavān āha | upāśama upāśama iti kulaputrocyaite | kleśopāśamasyaitad adhivacanam | kleśopāśama iti **sarīkalpa-vikalpa-parikalpa** upāśamasyaitad adhivacanam | sarīkalpavikalpaparikalpa upāśama iti **sarījñā**-manasikāropāśamasyaitad adhivacanam | sarījñāmanasikāropāśama iti viparyāsopāśamasyaitad adhivacanam | viparyāsopāśama iti **hetvārambaṇa** upāśamasyaitad adhivacanam | hetvārambaṇa upāśama iti avidyābhavatrṣṇā upāśamasyaitad adhivacanam | avidyābhavatrṣṇopāśama iti ahaṁkāramamakāropāśamasyaitad adhivacanam | ahaṁkāramamakāropāśama iti ucchedaśāśvatadrṣṭyupāśamasyaitad adhivacanam | ucchedaśāśvatadrṣṭyupāśama iti satkāyadrṣṭyupāśamasyaitad adhivacanam ||

§186 **sarīkalpaḥ** sāmānyena | **vikalpo** viśeṣeṇa | **parikalpo** niścayena | **sarījñā** iti | yan nimittīkṛtam **ahaṁkāraḥ** | **he**<sup>[4b1]</sup>tuś ca **ālambanañ** ca |

[LVP 361. 12–13; N 128.15–17 (in §28)] tadyathāpi nāma Śāntamate vṛkṣasya mūle cchinne sarvaśākhāpattra-**palāśāni** śuśyanti | evam eva Śāntamate satkāyadrṣṭyupāśamāt sarvakleśā upāśāmyante |

§187 **palāśa** iti pratiśākhā |

[LVP 362.3–5; N 129.3–4 (in §28)] Bhagavān āha | ātma **asamutthānam** Śāntamate satkāyadrṣṭiparijñā sattva **asamutthānam** jīva **asamutthānam** pudgala **asamutthānam** drṣṭy-**asamutthānam** satkāyadrṣṭiparijñā |

§188 **asamutthānam** | anutpādam |

[LVP 363.3–6; N 129.11–14 (in §28)] satkāya iti Śāntamate akāya eṣa **na kasati na vikasati na cinoti nopacinoti** | ādita eva tad abhūtam parikalpitaṁ yac cābhūtam parikalpitaṁ tan na parikalpyate na vikalpyate | yan na parikalpyate tan na vikalpyate tan na kriyate na viṭhapyate notthāpyate nādhyavasyate | tad ucyate upāśama iti ||

§189 **na kasati** | na yāti | **na vikasati** nāyāyāti | **na cinoti** na baddhati | **nāpacinoti** na hīyate |

[LVP 363.8–10; N 130.1–4 (in §28)] Bhagavān āha | ārambaṇataḥ Śāntamate cittaṁ **jvalati** | yan na bhūya ālambanīkaroti | tan na jvalaty ajvalann upāśānta ity ucyate | tadyathāpi nāma Śāntamate 'gnir upādānato jvalati anupādānataḥ śāmyati | evam evārambaṇataś cittaṁ jvalati | anārambaṇataḥ śāmyati |

§190 **jvalati** adeti(?) |

MMK XVIII.7

[LVP 364.3–4; N 130.11–12 (in §29)]

**nivṛttam** abhidhātavyam (<sup>“nivṛttaś cittagocaraḥ”</sup>) |

anutpannāniruddhā hi **nirvāṇam** iva dharmatā || [MMK XVIII.7]

See N: 198, n.4.

§191 **nivṛttam** nāstīty arthaḥ | anutpādāya | nirupadhiśeṣa**nirvāṇ**ena |

Quotation from the *Tathāgataḡuhyasūtra*

[LVP 366.3–7; N 132.15–133.3 (in §33)] kathaṁ tarhi Bhagavatā sakalasurāsuranarakinnarasiddhavidyādharoragaprabhṛtvinneyajanebhyo vividhaprakāradharmadeśanā deśitā | ekakṣaṇavāgudāhāreṇaiva tattajjanamanastamoharaṇī bahuviddhabuddhinalinīvanavibodhinī jarāmaraṇasaritsāgarocchoṣiṇī **kalpakālānala-saptārka**-raśmivisarahrepiṇī śaradaruṇamahāprabhete ||

§192 **kalpakālānalaś ca | saptārkaś ca |**

[LVP 366.8–367.2; N 133.4–7 (in §33)]

yathā yantrakṛtaṁ tūryaṁ vādyate pavaneritam |  
na cātra vādakaḥ kaścin niścaranty atha ca svarāḥ ||  
[LVP 367] evaṁ **pūrvasuśuddhatvāt** sarvasattvāśayeritā |  
vāg niścarati buddhasya na cāsyāstīha kalpanā || [*Tathāgataḡuhyanirdeśa*]

§193 **śuddhatvaṁ pūrvam praṇidhānam |**

Quotation from the *Buddhāvataṁsaka*

[LVP 367.5–11; N 133.10–134.2 (in §33)] tathā |

devata codani dundubhi divyā **karmavipāka nivṛtta marūṇām** |  
deva pamattavihāriṇaṁ jñātvā **dundubhi**ghoṣa pramuci nabhāto ||  
sarva anitya aśāśvata kāmā itvara adhruva phenasvabhāvāḥ |  
māyamarīcisamā dakacandrāḥ sarvi bhavāḥ supināntasabhāvāḥ ||  
**dundubhi** codita **śakramarudbhiḥ sārddhu** paśaṁkrami dharmasabhāyām |  
dharmakathāṁ prakaroti **marūṇām** yā katha śāntavirāga 'nukulā || [*Buddhāvataṁsaka*]  
NB. D ka 235a4–5, 235a7–235b1. See N: 201, n.5.

§194 **marūṇām karmavipāka**\_abhinivṛttā devānām sañcodikā | **dundubhyā** coditaḥ | **śakramarudbhiḥ** <sup>[4b2]</sup> **sārdham** |

Quotation from the *SR*

[LVP 368.2–3; N 134.8–10 (in §33)] tathā |

ekasvarā tu tava lokahitā nānādhimukti svaru niścaratī |  
ekaika manyi mama bhāṣi **jino brūhi** smitaṁ tu kṛtu kasya kṛte || [

§195 janānābhiprāyaṁ jñātvā **jino** hasitaḥ | tadā **brūhi**\_ityādinā 'nandena pṛṣṭaṁ |

Difference between *Mādhyamikas* and *Nihilists* (*Nāstika*-)

[LVP 368.7–12; N 135.1–6 (in §34)] pratīyasamutpādavādino hi Mādhyamikā hetupratyayān prāpya pratīyasamutpannatvāt sarvam evelokaparalokādikaṁ niḥsvabhāvaṁ varṇayanti | yathā svarūpavādiṇaḥ | **na**\_evaṁ **nāstikāḥ** pratīyasamutpannatvād bhava-**svabhāvasūnyatvena paraloka**\_ādy-**abhāvaṁ pratipannāḥ** | kiṁ tarhi aihalaukikaṁ vastujātam upalabhya svabhāvatas tasya paralokād ihāgamanam ihalokāc ca paralokagamanam apaśyanta ihalokopalabdha-padārthasadrśapadārthānātrāpavādaṁ **kurvanti** ||



§196 **nāstikās** tu **na svabhāvaśūnyatvena paraloka\_abhāvaṃ partipannāḥ** | kintu paralokādarśanena nāstitvaṃ | **kurvanti\_iti** sambandhaḥ |

[LVP 369.2–7; N 135.15–136.5 (in §36)] evam ihāpi yathāvadviditavastusvarūpāṇām Mādhyamikānām bruvatām avagacchatām ca vastusvarūpābhede 'pi yathāvadaviditavastusvarūpair Nāstikaḥ saha jñānābhīdhānāyor nāsti sāmānyam || yathāiva hy upekṣāsāmānye 'py apratisaṃkhyāya-**pratisaṃkhyāya\_upekṣa**kayor iva pṛthagjanārhatōr jātyandhacakṣuṣmatoś ca viśamaṃprapātapradeśaviniścitasāmānye 'pi | yathāsti sa mahān viśeṣaḥ | tathā Nāstikānām Mādhyamikānām ca viśeṣo bhaviṣyatīti pūrvācāryā ity alam prasāṅgena prakṛtam eva vyākhyāsyāmaḥ ||

1) Po: apekṣā . 2) =Po. Missing in R.

§197 **pratisaṃkhyāya** pariññāya rāgādīkam **upekṣate** | arhā bhagavatety uktam iti śeṣaḥ |

Ad MMK XVIII.8

[LVP 370.6–8; N 137.6–10 (in §38)] tathā cōktam Bhagavatā |  
loko mayā sārddham **vivadati** nāham lokena sārddham vivadāmi |  
yal loke 'sti saṃmatam tan mamāpy asti saṃmatam | yal loke nāsti saṃmatam mamāpi tan nāsti sammatam  
ity āgamāc ca |

*Samyutta Nikāya* III. 138. See N: 204, n. 1.

§198 **vivadati\_iti** śūnyatāvartayā |

[LVP 370.12–371.3; N 137.13–138.4 (in §38)] viditaniravaśeṣalokavṛttānto 'yam Bhagavān sarvajñāḥ sarvadarśī yenaivaṃ<sup>1)</sup> bhavāgraparyantasya vāyumaṇḍalāder **ākāśadhātu**-paryavasānasya bhājanalokasya sattvalokasya cāvīparītam sthityutpāda-**pralāyādīkaṃ sātivicitraprabhedam** sahetukam saphalam **sāsvādām sādīnavam** copadiṣtam iti ||

1) LVP: ya<sup>[LVP 371]</sup> evam.

§199 **ākāśadhātva** iti | vyāpakatvena pralāyādīti | viharāhārādi | ativicitra prabhedena saha<sup>[4b3]</sup> vartata iti **sātivicitraprabhedam pralāyādīkaṃ** | **āsvādām** karmaphalānubhāvaḥ | **ādīnavo** | duḥkham |

[LVP 371.10–12; N 139.1–4 (in §41)] keṣāmcit tv aticirābhyastatattvadarśanānām **kiñcinmātra\_anutkhāta\_āvaraṇatarumūlānām** |

naivātathyaṃ naiva tathyaṃ | [MMK XVIII.8c]

tad iti deśitam | tasyāpi kiñcinmātrasyāvaraṇasya prahāṇārtham vandhyāsutasya **avadāta\_śyāmatā**-pratiśedhavad ubhayam etat pratiśiddham ||

1) Po : iti vicārābhyasta°.

§200 **kiñcinmātram anutkhātitaṃ** | anutpāditaṃ | aparaṃ sarvam evotpāditaṃ | **avadātaṃ** ca **śyāmatā** ca |

MMK XVIII.9

[LVP 372.12–13; N 140.6–7 (in §43)]

aparapratyayaṃ śāntam prapañcair aprapañcitam |

nirvikalpam anānārtham etat **tattvasya lakṣaṇam** || [MMK XVIII.9]  
§201 lokottaram uktvā laukikaṁ **tattva-lakṣaṇam** āha |

Ad MMK XVIII.10

[LVP 377.6–12; N 144.11–18 (in §54)] mahākaruṇopāyamahāmeghapāṭalanirantarāvachchādita\_ākāśadhātuparyantadigmaṇḍalānām rāgādikleśagaṇasamudācārātīkṣṇatarādityamaṇḍala\_ **upatāpita**-jagaj-jāti-**jarā**-maraṇa-duḥkha-**dahana**-saṁtāpa\_ **upaśama-tatparāṇām** satatāvira-tayathānurūpacaritapratipakṣasaddharmadeśanāmṛtadhārāpātair yathānurūpavineyajanakuśala-mūlāsasyauśadhīphalaphullalatotpannābhivṛddhyanujighṛkṣūṇām saddharmāmṛtamahāvarṣa-varṣiṣām samyaksāmbuddhamahānāgānām atrāṇalaukikatṛāṇānām anāthanāthānām sakalaloka-nāthānām etat tat saddharmāmṛtaṁ sakalatraidhātukabhavaduḥkhakṣayasvabhāvaṁ yathopa-pāditena nyāyenaikatvānyatvarahitaṁ śāsvatocchedavādivigataṁ ca vijñeyaṁ ||

§202 tena\_ **upatāpita**m uttejitaṁ **jagattoyajjarādi dahanam** | tasya\_ **upaśamatatparāḥ** |

Ad MMK XVIII.11

Quotation from the *Aṣṭasāhasrikā Prajñāpāramitā*

[LVP 379.6–7; N 146.9–11 (in §58)] Sadāpraruditeṇa Subhūte bodhisattveṇa mahāsattveṇa pūrvam prajñāpāramitāṁ paryeṣamāṇeṇa kāye 'narthikena jīvitānirapekṣeṇa lābhasatkāra-**ślokeṣv** anīśriteṇa paryeṣamāṇeṇa paryeṣitā |

§203 **śloka** stutiḥ |

[LVP 379.8–11; N 146.12–147.1 (in §58)] gaccha kulaputra pūrvasyām diśi tatra prajñāpāramitāṁ śroṣyasi | tathā ca gaccha yathā na kaya-**klamatha**-manasikāram utpādayasi | na **styāna**-middha-manasikāram utpādayasi | na bhojanamanasikāram utpādayasi | yāvat | mā ca kvacit cittaṁ **praṇidhā**<sup>1)</sup> adhyātmaṁ vā bahirdhā vā |

1) N, Po: praṇidadhīḥ.

§204 **klamaḥ** pīḍā | **styāna**m staimityam | **praṇidhāḥ** āropaya | sa kopaya<sup>[4b4]</sup>ta iti | śūnyatātaḥ | śūnyatāsvabhāvatvāt | kayasya |

[LVP 379.14–380.2; N 147.5–7 (in §58)] yo hy ataś calati <sup>[LVP 380]</sup> sa **vitiṣṭhate** | kuto **vitiṣṭhate** | buddhadharmebyaḥ **vitiṣṭhate** | yo buddhadharmebyo **vitiṣṭhate** | sa saṁsāre carati | yaḥ saṁsāre carati | sa prajñāpāramitāyān na carati | na ca tām anuprāpnotīti ||

§205 **vitiṣṭhate** vinivartate |

[LVP 380.6–7; N 148.2–4 (in §58)] kim aham anenātmabhāveṇa kariṣyāmy avaśyam bhedana-dharminā | varam khalu punar mamaivaṁrūpayā kriyātmabhāvasya vināśaḥ kṛto bhavet | na tv eva **niḥsāmarthakriyā** |

§206 **niḥsāmarthakriyā** hīnavīryatā |

[LVP 380.11–381.5; N 148.10– (in §58)] atha khalu Sadāprarudito bodhisattvo mahāsattvaḥ sahadarśanād eva Dharmodgatasya bodhisā<sup>[LVP 381]</sup>ttvasya mahāsattvasyaivaṁrūpaṁ sukhaṁ pratyalabhata | tadyathāpi nāma prathamadhyānasamāpannasya bhikṣor ekāgramanasikārasya | tatreyam Dharmodgatasya bodhisattvasya mahāsattvasya prajñāpāramitādeśanā yaduta

sarvadharmasamatayā prajñāpāramitāsamatā | sarvadharmaviviktatayā prajñāpāramitāviviktatā |  
sarvadharmācalanatayā prajñāpāramitācalanatā | sarvadharmāmananatayā prajñā-  
pāramitāmananatā | sarvadharmā **astambhitatayā** prajñāpāramitā **astambhitatā** | ...

1) Missing in Po, R.

§207 **stambhitatā** | stambhitatvaṃ | jaḍatā\_ity arthaḥ |

aṣṭādaśam || 18 ||

*Ad Pras Chapter 19*

[Po: 52b6–53b9; Ox: Missing; R: 68a12–69b11]

*Ad MMK XIX.4*

[LVP 383.14–385.2] yadā caivam atītam apekṣya vā 'napekṣya vā pratyutpannānāgatayor nāsti  
siddhir evaṃ pratyutpannāpekṣayā vā 'napekṣayā vātītānāgatayor anāgatāpekṣayā vā 'napekṣayā  
vā pratyutpannānāgatayor asiddhāv **abhilikhyamānāyām**<sup>1)</sup> etenaiva<sup>2)</sup> pratyutpannānāgatayor  
atītāpekṣānapekṣāsiddhikrama<sup>3)</sup> dūṣaṇasāmyam abhidiśann āha |

etenaivāvaśiṣṭau dvau krameṇa parivarttakau |

uttamādhamamadhyādīnekatvādīnś ca lakṣayet || [MMK XIX.4]

katham kṛtvā |

yady atīto 'nāgataś ca pratyutpannam apekṣya hi |

kālo 'tīto 'nāgataś ca pratyutpanne bhaviṣyataḥ ||

kālo 'tīto 'nāgataś ca na stas tatra punar yadi |

kālo 'tīto 'nāgataś ca syātāñ katham apekṣya taṃ ||

anapekṣya punaḥ siddhir na **jātaṃ** vidyate tayoḥ |

tenātīto 'nāgataś ca kālo nāma na vidyate ||

eṣa tāvad ekaḥ kālparivarttaḥ |

atīto vartamānaś ca yady **ajātam** apekṣya hi |

atīto vartamānaś ca kāle 'jāte bhaviṣyataḥ ||

atīto vartamānaś ca na stas tatra punar yadi |

atīto vartamānaś ca syātāñ katham apekṣya taṃ ||

anapekṣya punaḥ siddhir nājātaṃ vidyate tayoḥ |

atīto vartamānaś ca tasmāt kālo na vidyate |

eṣa dvitīyaḥ kālparivarta itī vyākhyānakārikāḥ | ity evaṃ dvau kālparivartau bodhavyau ||

1) LVP: iṣyamānāyām; R: abhikhyamānāyāya. 2) R, LVP: tenaiva. 3) =R; LVP: °kṣa[yā 'napekṣayā  
vā]siddhikrameṇa.

§208 **abhilikhyamānam** ucyamānaṃ | **jātaṃ** vartamānaṃ | **ajātaṃ** anāgataṃ |

Ad MMK XIX.5

[LVP 385.15–386.3]

nāsthito gr̥hyate kālaḥ sthitaḥ kālo na vidyate |  
yo gr̥hyetāgr̥hītaś ca kālaḥ prajñapyate katham || [MMK XIX.5]

[LVP 386] iha yadi kālo nāma kaścid avasthitaḥ kṣaṇādivyatiriktaḥ syāt sa kṣaṇādibhiḥ  
parimāṇavattvāt gr̥hyeta | na tv avasthitaḥ<sup>1)</sup> **kūṭasthaḥ** kaścit kālo nāmāsti yaḥ kṣaṇādibhir  
gr̥hyeta<sup>2)</sup> | tad evam

nāsthito gr̥hyate kālo 'sthitatvān na gr̥hyata ity arthaḥ ||

1) Po: asthitaḥ. 2) Po: gr̥hyet.

§209 **kūṭastho** nityaḥ |

Ad MMK XIX.6: Quotation from the Hastikakṣya-sūtra

[LVP 387.15–388.4] uktaṁ hi bhagavatārya-Hastikakṣyasūtre<sup>1)</sup> ||

[LVP 388] yadi koci dharmāṇa bhāvet svabhāvas tatraiva gaccheya **jinaḥ saśrāvako** |

**kūṭasthadharmāṇa** siyā **na nirvṛti na nisprapañco** bhavi jātu **paṇḍita** iti ||

§210 **saśrāvako jinas** taṁ dharmasvabhāvam adhigacchet | **kūṭasthadharmāṇa na** ca  
**nirvṛtīḥ** | **paṇḍito na niḥprapañco** bhavet |

[LVP 388.5–9] tathā |

buddhasahasraśatā ya atītā dharmasahasraśatāni bhaṇitvā |

naiva ca dharmu **na** ca **akṣara** kṣīṇā nāsti samudbhavu tena **akṣīṇā** || iti |

§211 **na akṣarāṇi** śikṣaṇā na<sup>[4b5]</sup> vinaṣṭāni utpatya bhāvena **akṣīnam** avināśaḥ |

[LVP 388.10–389.4] tathā<sup>2)</sup>

utpādakāle hi **tathāgata**sya **maitreya**nāmā tv iha yo bhaviṣyati |

bhaviṣyatīyaṁ **kanakās** tṛtā mahī **tasyās** tadānīm kuta āgamo 'sau ||

**ullāpanāḥ** kāmaguṇā hi pañca vibhramaṇā mohana moṣadharmaṇaḥ |

madhyāhna-kāle hi yathaiva gr̥ṣme jalaṁ marīcyāṁ hi tathaiva kāmāḥ ||

[LVP 389] ekena kalpena bhaved dhi loko **ākāśabhūto** gaganasvabhāvaḥ |

dāhaṁ **vināśaṁ** ca prāyanti meravaḥ kuta āgamaḥ kutra gatiś ca teṣāṁ || iti ||

1) Po: ' hastikakṣasūtre. 2) Tib.: de bzhin du; R, LVP: tadyathā.

§212 ko 'sau **tathāgato** yasyotpatti-kāla ity āha | **maitreya**nāmā iti | **tasyāḥ** kanakam  
anyāyyāḥ | **ullāpanā** utsāhakāḥ śeṣo **vināśaḥ** | **ākāśabhūtaḥ** | samvartarūpaḥ |

ekonaviṁśatiḥ || 19 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 20

[Po: 53b9–57a2; Ox: Missing; R: 69b11–74a8]

Ad XX.3: Quotaion of CŚ XI.15

[LVP 393.14–15] uktaṁ cāryadevapādīye<sup>1)</sup> śatake ||  
stambhādīnām **alaṅkāro** grhasyārthe nirarthakaḥ |  
satkāryam eva yasyeṣṭaṁ yasyāsatkāryam eva ceti || [CŚ XI.15]  
1) Po: āryadevīye.

§213 **alaṅkāro** yathā sthānanyāsaḥ |

Ad MMK XX.5, 6

[LVP 394.10–11]  
**hetuṁ** phalasya dattvā ca yadi hetur nirudhyate |  
yad dattaṁ yan niruddhaṁ ca hetor ātmadvayaṁ bhavet || [MMK XX.5]  
[LVP 395.1–2]  
**hetuṁ** phalasyādattvā ca yadi hetur nirudhyate |  
hetau niruddhe jātaṁ tatphalam āhetukaṁ bhavet || [MMK XX.6]

§214 **hetuṁ** prati śarīraṁ |

Ad MMK XX.8

[LVP 395.11–13] atrāhur **eke** | naiva hy abhūtvā bhāvānām utpattir yuktā | ākasmikatvaprasaṅgāt |  
tasmād dhetupratyayasāmagrītaḥ pūrvam eva tatphalam anāgatāvasthāyāṁ vyavasthitaṁ  
anāgata ātmanā<sup>1)</sup> tasya hetupratyayasāmagryā vartamānāvasthā janyate | dravyaṁ tu  
vyavasthitam eveti<sup>2)</sup>  
1) Missing in Po and Tib. 2) This objection might be attributed to Dharmatrāta. See de Jong 1949: 47,  
fn. 104. Cf. *AbhiKBh*: 296. 9–14 (ad V.25d, 26ab).

§215 **eka** iti pariṇāmavādīnaḥ |

MMK XX.10

[LVP 397.12–13]  
janayet phalam utpannaṁ niruddho 'staṅgataḥ kathaṁ |  
hetus tiṣṭhann api kathaṁ phalena janayed **vṛtaḥ** || [MMK XX.10]

§216 **vṛto** yuktaḥ | sarvasya phalasya yo hetus tasya janakatvaprasaṅgaḥ |

Ad MMK XX.11

[LVP 399.10–400.3] atha kim idaṁ darśanaṁ kiṁ vā adarśanam iti || ucyate | prasiddham etal loke  
upalabdhir<sup>1)</sup> darśanam iti || **na tv**<sup>2)</sup> etad bījādiṣu nirindriyeṣu sambhavati || sambhavatu vā<sup>3)</sup> mā vā |  
nāsmākam ayaṁ paryanuyogaḥ | kintarhi tasyotpādavādīnaḥ | tatra yady<sup>4)</sup> utpādavādī brūyād dṛṣṭvā  
janayatīti | sa vaktavyo na dṛṣṭam etal loke yad bījādikaṁ paśyatīti | tasmād ayuktaiṣā kalpanā |

athādrṣṭveti kalpayed evam api | yāvat<sup>5)</sup> kiṁcid<sup>6)</sup> adṛṣṭam sambhavati tatsarvam utpādayen na  
cotpādayati | tasmān nādrṣṭvāpi janayati || anīṣṭāpattiyā hi vyaṁ parakalpanām vivārayāmaḥ  
saṁsārāṭavīkāntāra **giridarī-prapāta-duḥkhamālā**-samākulām **mālutālatām** iva | buddhipūrva-  
kartṛkaṁ ca **puruṣādikāraṇino** jagad abhyupagacchanto Nirgranthās ca **eka-indriyaṁ** bījādikam  
pratipannāḥ prasaṅgān na vyativartanta iti | tasmān nāsti doṣaḥ ||

1) Po: upalabdhi. 2) See de Jong 1978: 232. 3) R, LVP: missing. 4) R, LVP: ya. 5) =R; LVP: yat.  
6) Po: kicid.

§217 <sup>[4b6]</sup> **na tv** iti paraḥ sambhava iti siddhāntaḥ | **mālutālatā** yathā **giridarī** saṁvṛtyās  
te tathā kalpanāpīti | **prapāta**-deśa-**duḥkhamālā** duḥkharasparā | **puruṣādikāraṇam**  
eṣām astīti Naiyāyikāḥ | **eka-indriyaṁ** jīvitendriyaṁ |

[LVP 400.4–8] kiṁcānyat | yadi (‘‘yuṣmad abhimataṁ’’<sup>1)</sup> **hetoḥ phalasya**  
cānyonyadhaukanalakṣaṇam **saṅgamanam** syāt tasmād<sup>2)</sup> tadānīm tayor janyajanakaḥ | yasmān na  
hi parasparāsaṅgatayor ālokāndhakārayoḥ saṁsāranirvāṇayoḥ janyajanakabhāvo dṛṣṭa iti |  
ato ‘vaśyam hetuphala-bhāvayor janyajanakabhāvam icchatā pareṇa saṅgatir abhyupeyā | sā ca  
kālatraye ‘pi vicāryamāṇā na sambhavati | ato hetuḥ phalam na janayati ||

(1) Missing in Po and Tib. 2) R, LVP: syāt.

§218 **hetoḥ phalasya saṅgamanam** saṅgamaḥ | phale vāheto |

Ad MMK XX.24

Quotation from the Lalit

[LVP 407.10–408.8] uktam hy ārya-Lalitavistarasūtre |

kaṅṭhoṣṭha pratītya tālukaṁ jihvaparivarti **ravanti akṣarāḥ** |

na ca kaṅṭhagatā na tāluke akṣaraikaika su nopalabhyate || [Lalit XIII.111]

<sup>[LVP 408]</sup> **sāmagrī pratītya taṁ ca** sā **vāca manabuddhivaśeṇa**<sup>1)</sup> **niścari** |

manavāva **adṛṣyārūpiṇī** bāhyato ‘bhyantari nopalabhyate || [Lalit XIII.112]

**utpādayayam** vipaśyato **vācaruta**ghoṣasvarasya paṇḍitaḥ |

**kṣaṇikām** vaśikān **tadādrṣī** sarvām vāca pratīśrutakopamām || [Lalit XIII.113]

NB. See also Hokazono 1994: 664, 952 (Japanese translation). 1) Po: ‘viśeṣa.

§219 **akṣarā ravanti** | śabdaniścāranti | **sāmagrī pratītya taṁ ca** iti | sāmagrīm taṁ  
pratītya sa **vāca niścari** iti sambandhaḥ | **manobuddhivaśeṇa** | ma<sup>[4b7]</sup>nasavikalpena |  
paramarthas tu manovācau | **adṛṣye arūpiṇīm** | **vācaruta** ādīnām **utpādayayan** paśyan  
**kṣaṇikām** ityādi paśyatīti sambandhaḥ | **tadādrṣī** tādṛṣī |

Quotation from the UP

[LVP 408.9–409.6] tathāryopāliparipṛcchāyām uktam bhagavatā |

iha śāsanī sūramaṇīye pravrajathā gṛhiliṅga jahitvā |

valavantu bhaviṣyatha śreṣṭhā epu nidarśata kāruṇikena || [UP 82]

pravrajitvā gṛhiliṅgu jahitvā satyaphalasya bhaviṣyati prāptiḥ |

<sup>[LVP 409]</sup> punar dharmasvabhāvu **tulitvā** sarvaphalā na phalāna prāptiḥ || [UP 83]

alabhanta phalam tatha prāptī āścariya puna jāyati teṣām |

aho 'tikāruṅiko narasiṅgho suṣṭhupadeśita mukti jinena || [UP 84] | iti |  
§220 **tulitvā jñātvā** |

vimśatimaṁ || 20 ||

*Ad Pras Chapter 21*

[Po: 57a2–60a6; Ox: 83a6–(LVP427–); R: 74a8–78a9]

*Ad MMK XXI.4*

*Debate between Buddhapālita and Bhāviveka*

[LVP 412.12–413.4] (‘yas tu **sahetuko vināśaḥ** saṁskṛtalakṣaṇatvād utpādavad iti **sādhanam** utkṣipyāntyacitta<sup>[LVP 413]</sup>caitakṣaṇair<sup>1)</sup> **anaikāntikatām āha**...\*) | sa na yuktam āha | **tadvināśasya**\_api **jātipratyayat**vena sahetukatvāt sādhyasamatvāc cānaikāntikatābhāvāt | yad api nirdiṣṭam<sup>2)</sup> | **bhāvātmabhāva eva**\_abhūtṅvā bhāvād **utpāda** ucyate | tasmād (...**dravyasatām utpāda**\_asiddher...<sup>3)</sup> **vyavahārato 'pi drṣṭāntābhāva** iti | **tad api** na yuktam | adravyasatām pratibimbādīnām sahetukatvābhyupagamāt ||

(1) R:° caityalakṣaṇair.; Tib.: tha ma'i sems dang sems las byung ba'i mtshan nyid dag gis. But see below.

2) Po: nirdiṣṭa. (3) R: dravyasamutpādasiddhe; LVP: dravyasad utpādasiddher.

(\*) Cf. *PP*: gal te 'jig pa ni rgyu dang bcas pa ma yin te | 'dus byas kyi mtsan nyid yin pa'i phyir|dper na skye ba bzhin no zhe na | sems dang sems las byung ba dang | blo dang sgra'i skad cig ma tha ma dag gis ma nges pa nyid do || (D. 205a3). Cf. de Jong 1949: 59ff.

§221 lokaḥ sahetukaṁ vināśaṁ manyate | tadanurodhena **sahetuko vināśa** ityādinā Buddhapālitenā **sādhanam** uktaṁ | tasya\_**anaikāntikatām** Bhāvivekaḥ **prāha** | yathā caramaṁ cittam vināśahetunirapekṣam eva svarasato nirudhyate <sup>[4b8]</sup> tasmād anaikāntikaṁ | **tadvināśasya** caramavināśasya **jātipratyayaṁ** maraṇam iti pacanā | **tad api**\_ityādi **bhāvātmabhāva eva utpādo** | na tūtpādo nāma bhinno yaḥ sahetuka iti **vyavahārato 'pi drṣṭāntābhāvaḥ dravyasatām anutpādaś** ceti |

*Quotation from the RĀ*

[LVP 413.8–12] asmād **āgamāt** kuto vyavahārato drṣṭāntāsiddhiḥ || yadi ca bhāvād yat tattvānyatvena na śakyate vaktuṁ tatsamivṛtyāpi nāstīty ucyate | **nīlādikam api nāstīty** ucyatām<sup>1)</sup> | yathoktaṁ ratnāvalyām |

**rūpasya**\_abhāvamātratvād **ākāśam** nāmamātrakaṁ |

**bhūtair vinā** kuto **rūpaṁ** nāmamātrakam apy<sup>2)</sup> ataḥ || iti | [RĀ I.99]

1) Supported by Tib. as well. See LVP: n. 5.

2) Po: āpy.

§222 āgamāt siddhāntāt | nīlādīkam api bhūte 'bhyastatvānyatvā vācyatvān nāstīti prāptam | rūpa\_abhāvamātram ākāśam iti tatropayuktaṁ | iha tu bhūtaiḥ vinā pṛthag bhūtaṁ rūpaṁ <sup>[5a1]</sup> nāstīti prastutaṁ |

*Objection against Bhāviveka*

[LVP 414.1–7] api ca | kuto Mādhyamikānām bhāvasvarūpaṁ<sup>1)</sup> siddhasattākaṁ yasyāvasthāviśeṣa utpādaḥ syād ity<sup>2)</sup> ayuktam eva dṛṣṭāntāsiddhatodbhāvanaṁ || **yac cōktaṁ** <sup>(“na sahetuko vināśaḥ avināśavattvād yathāsaṁskṛtam”<sup>3)</sup></sup> iti | tasyaivaṁ bruvato mahāntam virodham ayaṁ hetur āpatati | yathā hy ayaṁ hetur vināśasya nirhetukatvaṁ sādhayati | evaṁ **saṁskṛta-lakṣaṇatvā** bhāvam api sādhayati | **tathā** <sup>(“saṁskāraskandhasaṁgrahaṁ pratītyasamutpāda\_aṅgasāṁgraha\_ādīkam”<sup>3)</sup></sup> api sarvaṁ virodhayatīti na yuktaṁ etat<sup>4)</sup> | tathoktaṁ<sup>5)</sup> **vijñānaṁ viśaya**-svarūpaparicchedakam<sup>6)</sup> avijñānavattvād asaṁskṛtavat<sup>7)</sup> ityādinā sarvaniśedhān mahatyaniṣṭāpattir<sup>8)</sup> āpadyate 'sya\_iti nāstheyam etat ||

- 1) LVP: svabhāvarūpaṁ. 2) LVP: [ato]. (2) PP D 205a2: 'jig pa ni rgyu dang bcas pa ma yin te | jig pa dang ldan pa ma yin pa'i phyir dper na 'dus ma byas bzhin no|. (3) R, LVP ,saṁgrahapratītya°. 4) R, LVP: etan mataṁ. 5) R, LVP: tathā | na. 6) R, LVP: °rūpaccheda°. 7) Po: asaṁskṛvad. 8) R, LVP: mahatyānaṣṭāpattir.

§223 **yac cōktaṁ** iti Bhāvivekena | **avināśavattvād** iti | vināśasya nirūpatvena dvitīyavināśābhāvāt | asya vināśo nāsti | sa na saṁskṛtaḥ tadyathā ākāśam | nāsti ca vināśasya vināśa iti | na saṁskṛtaḥ syād ato na **saṁskṛtalakṣaṇaṁ** syāt | **saṁskāra-skandhasaṁgrahaṁ** iti | viprayuktasaṁskāraskandhamadhye jarā 'nityādayaḥ santi | hetupratyayaḥ kriyanta iti kṛtvā | tvayā ca vināśasya <sup>[5a2]</sup> saṁskāra-skandhasaṁgrhītasya nirhetukatvaṁ pratipādyata iti virodhaḥ | **tathā** 'vidyādi-dvādaśāṅga-**pratītyasamutpādamadhye** jātijarāmarāṇādayaḥ sahetukāḥ santi te 'pi virudhyante | **ādi**-śabdena yasyotpādaḥ prajñāyate tasya nirodho 'pītyādi jñeyam | idam api śakyate vaktuṁ | na **vijñānaṁ viśaya**vedakam | dvitīyavijñānābhāvād ākāśavad iti | **asya\_iti** Bhāvivekasya |

*Ad MMK XXI.5*

[LVP 414.8–15] idānīm vibhavana saha yathā saṁbhavasya nāsti siddhis tathā pratipādayann āha | sambhavo vibhavanaiva kathaṁ saha bhaviṣyati | na janmamaṇaṁ caiva tulyakālam hi vidyate || [MMK XXI.5] yadi hi sambhavo vibhavana saha syāt tadā janmamaṇayos tulyakālatā syān na ca sambhavati | tasmāt sahabhāvenāpi saṁbhavavibhavayor nāsti siddhiḥ || attha syād yady api janmamaṇayor ekībhāvena vā nānābhāvena vā siddhir<sup>1)</sup> nāsti | tathāpi vidyate eva saṁbhavavibhavau **vācyatvād** vijñānavat iti || ucyate | yadi vācyatvenānayoḥ siddhir iṣyate vandhyāputrasyāpīṣyatām ||

- 1) R: missing; LVP: [siddhiḥ].

§224 **vācyatvāt** saṁbhavādiśabdavācyatvāt |



Ad MMK XXI.7

[LVP 415.8–11] [“kimcānyat<sup>1</sup> | ihemau sambhavavibhavau parikalpyamānau kṣayadharmino vā bhāvasya parikalpyeyātām<sup>2</sup> akṣayadharmino vā | ubhayathā ca nopapadyata iti pratipādayann āha |

**kṣayasya** sambhavo nāsti nākṣayasyāsti sambhavaḥ |

kṣayasya vibhavo nāsti vibhavo nākṣayasya ca || [MMK XXI.7]

(1) Missing in R. 2) Po: parikalpyetām.

§225 **kṣayasya**\_iti vinaśyataḥ | yasya kṣayo<sup>[5a3]</sup> nāsti sa bhāvalakṣaṇarahitatvān nirūpa eva vyācakṣata iti |

Ad MMK XXI.8

[LVP 417.1–9] apare tu pūrvārdham paścimaṁ kṛtvā vyācakṣate | sta eva sambhavavibhavau **bhāva-dharmatvāt<sup>1</sup>** | iha yan nāsti na tasyāsti bhāvadharmatvaṁ tadyathā maṇḍūkajaṭāsiromaṇeḥ<sup>2</sup> | bhāvadharmau ca sambhavavibhavau | tasmāt sta eva tāv iti ||

yadi kasyacid paramārthataḥ sambhavavibhavau syātām | sa bhāva iti yuktaṁ syād abhidhātum | tau ca na sta iti

sambhavaṁ vibhavaṁ caiva vinā bhāvo na vidyate | [MMK XXI.8cd]

bhāvasya [“sambhavavibhavavad vidyamānatvād iti bhāvaḥ<sup>3</sup>”] **tad asattve** ca **hetor** asiddhārthatā || tathā |

sambhavo vibhavaś caiva vinā bhāvaṁ na vidyate | [MMK XXI.8ab]

āśrayasyābhāvād āśritasyāsiddher<sup>4</sup> ity **abhisandhir** iti ||

1) R, MS of LVP (n.1): °dharmitvād. 2) Po: °jaṭāmaṇeḥ. 3) de Jong 1978: 417 (on the basis of Tib.). Po; sambhavavibhavatvād iti bhāvaḥ.; R: sambhavavibhavavattvād iti bhāvaḥ. 4) R, LVP: °āsiddhir.

§226 **tad asattve** | **hetor** iti **bhāvadharmatvād** ity asya | **abhisandhir** abhiprāyaḥ |

Ad MMK XXI.9

[LVP 417.10–418.3] kim cānyat | ihemau sambhavavibhavau parikalpyamānau śūnyasya vā bhāvasya parikalpyeyātām **aśūnyasya** vā | ubhayathā ca nopapadyata iti pratipādayann āha |

sambhavo vibhavaś caiva śūnyasyopapadyate | [MMK XXI.9ab]

[LVP 418] avidyamānāśrayatvād ākāśacitravad ity abhiprāyaḥ || tathā |

sambhavo vibhavaś caiva na **aśūnyasya**\_upapadyate || [MMK XXI.9cd]

aśūnyasyāsattvān nirāśrayau sambhavavibhavau nopapadyataḥ ||

§227 **aśūnyasya** svabhāvasiddhasya |

Ad MMK XXI.11

[LVP 418.12–419.10] atha syāt | kim anayā sūkṣmekṣikayā | āgopālāṅganādiko hi jano yasmāt sambhavaṁ vibhavaṁ ca paśyati tasmāt staḥ sambhavavibhavau | na hy avidyamāno vandhyātanayaḥ śakyo dṛṣṭum iti | evam

**dṛśyate sambhavaś** caiva vibhavaś ceti<sup>1</sup> te bhavet | [MMK XXI.11ab]

**ucyate<sup>2</sup>** | anaikāntikam etat | na hi yad yal lokenopalabhyate tasya tasyāstitvaṁ | tathā hy āgopālāṅganādiko jano gandharvanagaramāyāsvapnālātacakramarīcikāsālilādikam asamvidya-

mānam api paśyatīndriyopaghātāt (‘‘taimirakaś ca keśamasakam akṣikādīn’’<sup>3</sup>) evam imāv api sambhavavibhavāv asantau mohād eva paśyatīty āha |

ḍṛśyate sambhavaś caiva mohād vibhava eva ca || [MMK XXI.11cd]

atha kasmāt punar etad evarṁ niścīyate | avidyamānasvarūpāv imau sambhavavibhavau mohād eva bālalokena ḍṛśyeta iti | yuktyā hy etad evarṁ niścīyate | kā punar atra yuktiḥ | **iha** yadi kaścid bhāvo nāma bhaven niyatarṁ sa bhāvād vā jāyetābhāvād vā | tathā yady **abhāvo** nāma kaścit so ’pi bhāvād vā jāyetābhāvād vā |

1) R, LVP: caiva. 2) Missing in Po. 3) Missing in R and LVP, but see Tib in LVP, n.2.

§228 **ḍṛśyate sambhava**\_ādis tena vidyata iti tava prāpnoti | tatra ca **ucyata** ityādi na doṣaḥ | **iha**\_ityādi bhāvaḥ | sambhavaḥ bhāvādidvityasambhavāt | **abhāvo** vibhavaḥ |

Ad MMK XXI.12

[LVP 420.12–16] atha vāyam **anyaḥ** pūrvapakṣaḥ | iha hi yadi sambhavavibhavau syātām tau bhāvāśrayau vā syātām abhāvāśrayau vā | (‘‘tau ca bhāvābhāvau sarvathā vicāryamāṇau na sambhavataḥ | tataś ca kuto nirāśrayau sambhavavibhavāv iti | ato

ḍṛśyate sambhavaś caiva mohād vibhava eva ca | [MMK XXI.11cd]

iti vijñeyam |<sup>1</sup>

(1) Missing in Po.

§229 **anya** iti ghaṭā<sup>[5a4]</sup> dilakṣaṇabhāvadvāreṇa |

Ad MMK XXI.18ab

[LVP 425.4–13]

carama na niruddhe ca **prathamo** yujyate bhāvaḥ |

carama nāniruddhe ca prathamo yujyate bhavaḥ | [MMK XXI.18]

tatra yadi carama bhava niruddhe prathamo bhavo jāyata iti parikalpyeta<sup>1</sup> | tadā **nirhetukaḥ syāt** | dahanadagdhābījād apy aṅkurodayaḥ syān na caitad iṣṭam | tasmāc carama niruddhe prathamo bhavo na yujyate ||

idānīm aniruddhe ’pi carama bhava prathamo bhavo na yujyate | yadi syān **nirhetukaḥ syāt** | dvirūpatā caikasya sattvasya syāt | apūrvasattvaprādurbhāvaś<sup>2</sup> ca pūrvasya ca nityatā syāt | avinaṣṭe ca<sup>3</sup> bīje ’ṅkurodayaḥ syāt | na caitad evam ity arthaḥ<sup>4</sup> |

carama nāniruddhe ca prathamo yujyate bhavaḥ |

iti<sup>5</sup> ||

1) LVP: parikalpyate. 2) Po: apūrvasarvva°. 3) Missin in Po. 4) *Lacuna* in R.; LVP: iṣṭam iti | atah.;

Tib. de dag ni de ltar yang ma yin no | de’i phyir|. 5) *Lacuna* in R.; Missing in Tib.; LVP: sthitam.

§230 **prathama** iti nirodhānantaram | ya utpadyate | caramo vidyamāno ’vikṛtatvād ajanakasya | tenotpanno **nirhetukaḥ syāt** |

Ad MMK XXI.20

[LVP 426.8–14]

na cen nirudhyamānaś ca jāyamānaś ca vidyate<sup>1</sup> |

**sārdham ca** mriyate yeṣu teṣu skandheṣu jāyate || [MMK XXI.20]  
 caśabdaḥ samuccayārthaḥ | pṛthak pṛthaktvety<sup>2)</sup> etat sarṇnidhāpayati | yadaivaṃ yathoditena<sup>3)</sup>  
 nyāyena niruddhe carama prathamo bhavo na saṃbhavati | aniruddhe 'pi carama prathamo bhavo  
 na saṃbhavati | sārddham ca ekasmiṃś ca<sup>4)</sup> kāle carameṇa bhavena saha prathamo bhavo na  
 saṃbhavati | tat kim idānīm yeṣv eva skandheṣu mriyate teṣv eva jāyata iti syāt | yeṣu skandheṣu  
 sthito mriyate teṣv eva jāyate ity atyantaviruddham etat | na hi **mriyamāṇo** jāyata iti dṛṣṭam ||

1) See Ye 2011a: 360. 2) R, LVP: pṛthak cety. 3) LVP: yathodita°. 4) Missing in Po.

§231 **sārdham ca** iti samuccaye ca sārddham saha | anyac cen na yujyate | tadā yasminn  
 eva skandhe **mriyamāṇaḥ** tasmin naiva sa cotpadyata iti syāt | na caitad yujyate |

*Ad MMK XXI.21: Quotation from the Pratīyasamutpādaḥḍayakārikā*

[LVP 428.10–12] ata evoktam ārya-Nāgārjunapādaiḥ<sup>1)</sup> |

**svādhyāya**-dīpamudrādarpaṇa-**ghoṣa\_arkakānta-bīja\_amlaiḥ** |

skandhapratisandhir asaṃkramaś ca vidvadbhir avadhāryau | <sup>2)</sup> [v.5] iti |

1) Po. ācāryapādaiḥ. 2) Quoted also in LVP 551.14–15. See also May 1959: 259, n. 933.

§232 **svādhyāya** āvartanaṃ tacchrutvānyasya jñānam utpadyate | nadī**ghoṣāt**  
 pratiśabdotthānaṃ | **arkakāntāt** vahni **bījād** aṃkuraḥ **amlān** mukhasravaḥ |

eka<sup>[5a5]</sup>vimśatitamaṃ || 21 ||

*Ad Pras Chapter 22*

[Po: 60a6–63b2; Ox: 83a6–86b(–LVP448.8); R: 78a9–82b4]

*Ad MMK XXII.1*

[LVP 431.3–432.2] atrāha | vidyata eva bhavasantatis tathāgatasadbhāvāt |

iha hi bhagavatā mahākaruṇopāyaprajñādvayajñānabalinā<sup>1)</sup> sakalatraidhātukāśeṣa-  
 sattvajātyādiduḥkhavyupaśamaikamasā tribhiḥ kalpāsaṃkhyeyaiḥ saptabhir vā nairantarya-  
 krameṇodyacchatā tais tair niratīsayair ativicitrāiḥ puṇyakriyāprārambhāiḥ sakalajagaddhita-  
 udayaikakriyālakṣaṇaiḥ priyaikaputrād apy adhikataraniravaśeṣajagad anugrahatatpareṇa  
 mahākaruṇāparavaśena tatra<sup>2)</sup> tatropapattyāyatane **kṣiti**-salilajvalanapavana-**sādhāraṇa-**  
**bhaiṣajya**-mahāmahīruhavaj **janānām** svecchāta<sup>3)</sup> upabhogyatām ātmānam upagamayatā mahatā  
 kālena sārvañānaṃ sarvākāraparicchedi padam adhigataṃ | (‘‘sa evam’’<sup>4)</sup> adhigatasarva<sup>[LVP</sup>  
<sup>432]</sup>jñāñāno bhagavān yathā dharmānām tattvaṃ vyavasthitaṃ tathāivāśeṣato gatātvād  
 buddhatvāt tathāgata ity ucyate |

1) Po: °balina.; R: °balino. 2) Missing in Po. 3) Po: svecche.; Illegible in Ox. 4) Missing in R.

§233 **kṣity**-ādivat-**sādhāraṇabhaiṣajya**-tarum iva ātmanam **janānām** sādharmaṇam  
 kārayatā | svāsvakīya icchā yasya sa **svecchāḥ** |

[LVP 432.12–433.3]

skandhā na nānyaḥ skandhebhyo nāsmiṃ skandhā na teṣu saḥ |  
tathāgataḥ skandhavān na katamo 'tra tathāgataḥ || [MMK XXII.1]  
yadi hi tathāgato nāma kaścit padārtho 'malo niṣprapañcaḥ syāt | sa skandhasvabhāvo<sup>1)</sup> vā<sup>2)</sup> bhavet |  
rūpavedanāsamjñāsamāskāravijñānākhyaskandhapañcakasvabhāvo<sup>3)</sup> bhavet | yadi vā **śī**<sup>LVP</sup>  
<sup>433)</sup> **lasamādhi**-prajñāvimuktivimuktijñānadarśanākhyapañcaskandhasvabhāvaḥ<sup>4)</sup> | tadvyatirikto vā  
bhavet | **pūrvakā** eva tu<sup>5)</sup> pañca skandhāḥ sattvaprajñāptinimittatvād<sup>6)</sup> iha vicāro pariḡrhyante |  
na **uttare avyāpakatvād** eṣāṃ<sup>7)</sup> ('pūrvatraiva vāntarbhāvatvād<sup>7)</sup> iti ||

1) Po: skandhād svabhāvo. 2) Ox: bhā. 3) LVP: vā. 4) Ox: ° vimuktivijñāna°. 5) Missing in R and LVP. 6) Po: sattvavijñāpti°. 7) Ox: pūrvatraiva vāntarbhāvatvād; R: pūrvatra vāntarbhāvatvād.  
See de Jong 1978: 225–6; LVP: pūrvakair antarbhāvatvād.

§234 **pūrvakā** iti | rūpavedanādayaḥ | **uttare śīlasamādhyā**dayaḥ saṃsārānāṃ  
vāhakatvāt | **avyāpaka** ete |

[LVP 434.10–435.8] tathā |

skandhebhyo 'nyo yadi bhaved bhaved askandhalakṣaṇaḥ | iti ||  
anyatvābhāvāc ca skandhādīnāṃ tathāgatasya ca tathāgate skandhā<sup>1)</sup> ('iti nopapadyate<sup>1)</sup> | nāpi  
skandheṣu tathāgata ity upapadyate ||  
uktam caitan madhyamakāvatare **pakṣadvaya**-vyākhyānam |  
skandheṣv ātmā vidyate naiva cāmī santi skandhā nātmanītiha yasmāt |  
saty anyatve syād iyaṃ kalpanā vai tac cānyatvaṃ nāsty ataḥ kalpanaiṣā || [MA VI.142]  
skandhavān api tathāgato yathā na bhavati tathā tatraivoktam |  
iṣṭo nātmā rūpavān nāsti yasmād ātmā matvarthīyayogohi nātaḥ<sup>2)</sup> |  
<sup>[LVP 435]</sup> bhede gomān rūpavān apy abhede **tattvānyatve rūpato nātmanas stah**<sup>3)</sup> || [MA VI.143]  
iti<sup>4)</sup> ||

tattvānyatvapakṣa eva tu pañcāpi pakṣā antargatā vastutaḥ **satkāyadrṣṭipravṛttyapekṣayā** tu pañca  
pakṣāḥ samupavarṇyanta **ācāryeṇa** iti vijñeyaṃ | yaś caivaṃ skandheṣu pañcadhā vicāryamāṇo  
nāsti tathāgataḥ sa kenānyenātmanā bhaviṣyatīti sarvathā na sambhavaty<sup>5)</sup> eva tathāgata iti  
bhāvasvabhāvād ('apaśyann ācāryo prāha<sup>6)</sup> katamo 'tra tathāgata iti | nāsty eva sa kaścit  
sakalatrailokyavastuvipaścibhāvasvabhāva ity abhiprāyaḥ | tathāgatābhāvāc ca bhavasāntatir  
api dravyasatī<sup>7)</sup> nāstīti siddham ||

(1) =Ox.; Po: i nopa°.; R: iti is missing.; Tib. (phung po dag) yod pa mi 'thad cing. 2) Ox: nateḥ; Po: nāt.  
3) Missing in R.; Po: (nātmanas)ta.; Ox: (nātmanas)ta. 4) Missing in Ox, R, LVP. 5) Ox: °bhavatv.  
(6) Ox, R, LVP: apaśyanta ācāryapādāḥ prāhuḥ.; Tib.: (ma yin par) gzigs shing| slob dpon gyis| ... |zhes  
gsungs te|. 7) LVP: dravyasāntatir.

§235 **rūpataḥ** svabhāvaḥ | **tattvānyatve rūpato nātmanaḥ sta** ity anena kim artham | tatra  
**pakṣadvayam** uktam ity āha | tatva\_ityādi | satkāyadrṣṭikathanāpekṣayā<sup>[5a6]</sup> **ācāryeṇa**  
pañcaskandheṣu vimśatiprakāra iṣṭaḥ | anyatra tu **satkāyadrṣṭipravṛtty-**  
**anapekṣayā**\_evātmavicāraḥ |

MMK XXII.2

[LVP 436.5–6]

buddhaḥ skandhān upādāya yadi nāsti svabhāvataḥ |  
svabhāvataś<sup>1)</sup> ca yo nāsti **kutaḥ** sa<sup>2)</sup> **parabhāvataḥ** || [MMK XXII.2]

1) Po: svabhāvaś. 2) Missing in Po.

§236 **kuta** iti doṣaḥ | **parabhāvataḥ** | pañcaskandhataḥ |

Ad MMK XXII.3

[LVP 437.1–6]

pratītya parabhāvaṁ yaḥ so<sup>1)</sup> 'nātmety upapadyate |  
yaś cānātmā sa ca kathaṁ bhaviṣyati tathāgataḥ || [MMK XXII.3]  
yadi pratibimbavat parabhāvaṁ pratītya tathāgata iṣyate | evaṁ sati pratibimbavad eva sa  
tathāgato 'nātmety upapadyate | na tu svabhāvata iti yujyate || ātmaśabdo 'yaṁ  
svabhāvaśabdaparyāyaḥ yaś cānātmā niḥsvabhāvaḥ pratibimbavad eva sa kathaṁ  
tathāgato '**bhāvasvarūpato**<sup>2)</sup> bhaviṣyati | aviparītamārgagato<sup>3)</sup> na bhaviṣyatīty abhiprāyaḥ ||

1) Po: sa. 2) Po: bhāvarūpato.; Missing in Tib. 3) Po, Ox: mārgato.

§237 **abhāvasvarūpato** abhāvarūpatvāt |

MMK XXII.5

[LVP 438.2–3]

skandhān yady anupādāya bhavet kaścit tathāgataḥ |  
sa idānīm **upādadyād** upādāya tato bhavet || [MMK XXII.5]

§238 **upādadyāt** svīkuryāt |

Ad MMK XXII.10

[LVP 441.4–443.3] **atrāhuḥ** | aho vata ('bhavatā hatā<sup>1)</sup>) pratyāśāsmākāṁ | **ye hi nāma vayan**  
svavikalpavikalpitātikaṭhinakudarśanamālutālatājālāvabaddheṣu<sup>2)</sup> nirvāṇapuragāmyaviparīta-  
mārgagamanaparibhraṣṭeṣv anatikrāntasaṁsārāṭavīkāntāratidurgamārgēṣu<sup>3)</sup> **kaṇabhakṣa**  
akṣapāda-digambara-jaimini-vaiśeṣikaprbhṛtiṣu<sup>4)</sup> tīrthakareṣu<sup>5)</sup> aviparītasvargāpavargamārgopa-  
deśābhimāniṣu **spṛhām parityajya** | niravaśeṣānyatīrthyamatāndhakāropaghātakāṁ<sup>6)</sup> svargāpa-  
vargamārgānugamyaviparītamārgasaṁprakāśakāṁ<sup>7)</sup> saddharmadeśanātipaṭutarakiraṇavyāpta-  
aśeṣāśāmukhaṁ vividhavinēyanamatikamalakuḍālavibodhanatatparaṁ yathāvadavasthita-  
padārthatattvārthabhājanānām<sup>8)</sup> amalāikacakṣur<sup>9)</sup> bhūtaṁ sakalajagaccharaṇyabhūta<sup>[LVP 442]</sup><sup>m</sup>  
advitīyaṁ daśabalavaiśāradyāveṇīkabuddhadharmāmalaṁḍalaṁ **mahāyāna-mahānaya**-  
sārathivaraṁ **saptabodhyaṅga**\_uttuṅgaturāṅgapadātiyojitāṁ sakalatribhuvanajanajāti-**jarā-**  
**maraṇa-saṁsāra-kāntāra**-śariducchoṣaṇatatparaṁ **catur-asama-mārārāti** samara-**śara**-sampāta-  
vijayinaṁ sakalajanapadsaṁgrāharāhugraha-**vigraha**\_udgraha-**nirāsinaḥ**<sup>10)</sup> | **tathāgatasavitāram**  
ajñāna-**ghana**-gahanāndhakāranirākaraṇāya mokṣa\_arthino 'nuttarasamyaksaṁbodhyarthinaḥ<sup>11)</sup>  
**śaraṇaṁ pratipannāḥ** | tasya cādyā<sup>12)</sup> |

evaṁ śūnyam upādānam upadātā ca sarvaśaḥ |

prajñapyeta ca śūnyena katham śūnyaḥ tathāgataḥ || [MMK XXII.10]  
ityādinā svabhāvato<sup>13)</sup> 'sattvaṃ bruvatā bhavatā hatāsmākaṃ mokṣapratyāśānuttara-  
samyaksambodhyadhigamābhilāṣa<sup>14)</sup> iti | tad alam bhavatā tathāgatamahādityapracchādakena\_  
akālika-**ghanaghanāvalī**-visaraṇeva<sup>15)</sup> jagad andhakāropameneti ||

ucyate | asmākam eva hatā pratyāśā bhavadvidheṣv abudhajaneṣu<sup>16)</sup> ye hi nāma bhavanto  
mokṣakāmatayānyatīrthyamatāni parityajya bhagavantān<sup>17)</sup> tathāgatam apy aviparītaṃ parama-  
śāstāraṃ pratipadya paramagambhīram anuttaraṃ sarvatīrthyavādāsādhāraṇaṃ<sup>18)</sup> nairātmya-  
**simhanādam**<sup>19)</sup> asahamānās<sup>20)</sup> kura<sup>[LVP 443]</sup>ṅgamā<sup>21)</sup> iva svādhimuktidaridratayā vividhakudrṣṭi-  
vyālamālāṃ kulaṃ viparyastajanānuyātān<sup>22)</sup> tam eva mahāghorasamśārāṭavīkāntāra-  
cārakānugataṃ<sup>23)</sup> mārgam avagāhante || na hi tathāgataḥ kadācid apy **ātmanaḥ**  
skandhānāṃ<sup>24)</sup> vā 'stīvaṃ prajñāpayanti ||

- (1) =Ox.; Po: bhavatā.; R: bhavatā ha. 2) R: svavikalpopakalpitā. 3) Po: atikāntā.; R, LVP: tāraturgeṣu,  
Ox: the folio is defect. 4) Po: °jaimuni.; R, LVP: vaiśeṣika-naiyāyika- 5) Ox: tīrthya.  
6) Ox: niravaśeṣyā. 7) R, LVP: °vargānugamya. 8) R: °bhājanām. 9) Po: cakṣubhū.  
10) Ox: sakalajanasadgrāhā.; R, LVP: sakalajagadasadgrāhā.; R: °vighrahograhā.; Ox, R, LVP: vināśīnaṃ.  
11) Po: °nuttarā. 12) =Ox; R, LVP ca tvayā. 13) Ox: bhāvato. 14) Ox, R: °sambodhyāgamā.  
15) Ox: °vistaraṇa ca; LVP °raṇena. 16) Po: buddhā. 17) Po: bhagantan. 18) Po, Ox: °āsādhāraṇanair.  
19) Po: simhanādasaha. 20) Ox: asahamanā. 21) Po: kuraṅgasādhāraṇā. 22) Ox, R: ānuyātān.  
23) Ox, R: ānuga,. 24) Po: skandhān.

§239 **atrāhur** iti Sautrāntikāḥ | **ye hi nāma vyaṃ kaṇabhakṣa**\_ādiṣu **spṛhām parityajya**  
**tathāgatasavitāraṃ śaraṇaṃ prapannā** iti vyavahitena sambandhaḥ | **mahāyānasya**  
mahārasasya yo **mahānayaḥ** śūnyatāvaga<sup>[5a7]</sup>maḥ sa eva mahāsāraviparo yasya | **sapta**  
**sambodhyaṅgāny** eva sapta turaṅgā bhijoyitāḥ yena | **jarāmaraṇāsamsāra** eva **kāntāro**  
nirjalo 'dhvāsa eva | parinnadī(?) | **catvāro 'samāḥ** skandhādayo **marās** taiḥ śarāḥ kṣiptā  
bodhau **vigrahe** nānugraho grahaṇaṃ prāptir ādityasya tan **nirāśīna** ghanatvena  
nivitātēna | gahanaprabhāvā sahaḥ | **ghanaghanāvalī** | nirantarameghāvalī | mṛga yathā  
**simhanādam** na sahante | svasya **ātmanaḥ** | śūnyatāyā<sup>[5a8]</sup>m adhimuktiḥ | śūnyatām iti  
vā bhaved apratidvandvitvāt |

Ad MMK XXII.11

[LVP 444.11–14] **anyatra**\_aśūnyam uktaṃ | atītaṃ ced bhikṣavo rūpaṃ nābhaviṣyan na śrutavān  
āryaśrāvakaḥ atītaṃ (°rūpaṃ abhyanandiṣyat<sup>1)</sup>) | yasmāt tarhi bhikṣavo 'sty atītaṃ rūpaṃ tasmād  
āryaśrāvakaḥ śrutavān atītaṃ rūpaṃ abhinandatīti | anāgataṃ ced bhikṣavo rūpaṃ ityādiḥ |  
evaṃ yāvad atītaṃ ced bhikṣavo vijñānaṃ<sup>2)</sup> nābhaviṣyad iti pūrvavat ||

tathā **Sautrāntikamate** 'tītānāgataṃ śūnyam anyad aśūnyam | viprayuktā vijñaptiḥ śūnyā<sup>3)</sup> ||

- (1) Po, R: rūpaṃ nābhy. 2) Po: jñānaṃ. 3) Po: śūnyam.

§240 **anyatra**\_iti sūtre | **Sautrāntikā** avijñaptiṃ necchanti |

Quotation from the MadhV

[LVP 445.3–4]

na śūnyaṁ nāpi cāśūnyaṁ tasmāt sarvam vidhīyate |

**sattvād asattvāt** sattvāc ca madhyamā pratipacca sā || [MadhV I.3] iti |

yena tv **abhiprāyeṇa** śūnyatvādikam upadiśyate sa ātmaparīkṣāto boddhavyaḥ<sup>1)</sup> ||

1) Ox: bodhyaḥ.

§241 **satvād** abhūtaparikalpasya | **asattvāt** dvayasattvāc ca śūnyatāyā abhūtaparikalpe |  
**abhiprāyeṇa** mūḍhajanānurodhena |

Quotation from the RP

[LVP 445.6–446.4] yathoktaṁ sūtre |

māyopamaṁ jagad idaṁ bhagavatā naṭaraṅgasvapnasadr̥śaṁ vihitam |

nātmā na satva na jīvagatī dharmmā marīcidakacandrasamāḥ || [RP 51.15–16]

śūnyaṁ ca śāntamanupādanayaṁ avijānad eva jagad udbhramatī |

teṣāṁ upāyanayamuktiśatair avatārāya smi kṛpālutaḥ || [RP 51.17–18]

rāgādibhiḥ ca bahurogaśataiḥ samtrāsitaṁ satatamīkṣya jagat |

vaidyopamo vicarase 'pratimo parimocan sugata satvaśatān || [RP 52.1–2]

<sup>[LVP 446]</sup> rathacakravād bhramati sarvvajagat tiryakṣu pretanirayeṣu gatau

mūḍhā **adaiśika** anāthagatās teṣāṁ pradarśayasi mārggavaram || [RP 52.5–6] iti ||

sarvās tv **etāḥ** kalpanā niṣprapañce tathāgate na sambhavanti |

§242 **raṅgo** nānāveśaḥ | avidyamāno '**daiśiko** yasya | **etā** iti śūnyādikāḥ |

Ad MMK XXII.13

[LVP 447.7–10]

yena hi dhanataro mahatābhiniveśenāsti tathāgata iti grāho grhītaḥ parikalpam<sup>1)</sup> utpāditaḥ | sa

niyataṁ parinirvr̥te tathāgate na bhavati tathāgataḥ paraṁ maraṇān maraṇād uttarakālaṁ na

bhavaty ucchinnaś<sup>2)</sup> tathāgato na samvidyata iti parikalpayet | tasyaivaṁ vikalpayataḥ syād

**dr̥ṣṭikṛtaṁ** ||

1) Ox: praikalpya; LVP parikalpa. 2) Ox: ucchedas.

§243 **dr̥ṣṭir** eva **dr̥ṣṭikṛtaṁ** |

Ad MMK XXII.15

[LVP 448.3–4]

**prapañcayanti** ye buddhaṁ prapañcātītam avyayam |

te prapañcachatāḥ sarve na paśyanti tathāgatam || [XXII.15]

§244 **prapañcayanti** | parikalpayati |

Quotation from the VajraP

[LVP 448.11–15] ata evāha bhagavān |

ye māṁ rūpeṇādrākṣur ye māṁ **ghoṣeṇa anvayuh** |

mithyāprahāṇaprasṛtā na mārīṇ draḅṣanti te janāḥ || [26a]  
dharmato buddha draṣṭavyo dharmakāyā hi nāyakāḥ |  
dharmatā cāpy avijñeyā na sā śakyā vijānituṃ || [26b] iti ||

§245 **anvayur** anusareyuḥ | **ghoṣeṇa** deśanīyā |

*Ad MMK XXII.16: Unidentified Quotation*

[LVP 449.4–12] ata evoktaṃ sūtre |

anutpādā dharmāḥ satata tathāgataḥ sarvve ca dharmāḥ sugatena sādṛśāḥ |  
**nimittagāheṇa** tu bālabuddhayo 'satsu dharmeṣu caranti loke ||  
tathāgato hi pratibimbabhūtaḥ **kuśalasya** dharmasya anāsravya |  
naivātra tathā na tathāgato 'sti bimbañ ca saṃdṛśyati sarvvaloka || iti ||

§246 <sup>[5b1]</sup> **nimittagrāheṇa** sadālabhanagrāheṇa | śubhaṃ **kuśalam** |

dvāviṅśatiḥ || 22 ||

*Ad Pras Chapter 23*

[Po: 63b3–67b4; Ox: 88a(LVP 453.3–)–93a4; R: 82b4–88a6]

*Ad MMK XXIII.1*

[LVP 451.3–10] **atrāha** | vidyata eva bhavasantatis tatkāraṇasadbhāvāt | iha hi kleśebhyaḥ karma pravartate | karmakleśahetukā ca<sup>1)</sup> janmamaraṇaparopajāyate | sā ca bhavasāntatir vyapadiśyate | tasyāś ca pradhānaṃ kāraṇaṃ kleśāḥ prahīṇakleśānām bhavasāntater abhāvāt | te ca rāgādayaḥ kleśāḥ santi | tasmāt kāryabhūtāpi janmamaraṇaparopajāyate | te ca rāgādayaḥ kleśāḥ santi | tasmāt kāryabhūtāpi janmamaraṇaparopajāyate | te ca rāgādayaḥ kleśāḥ santi | tasmāt kāryabhūtāpi janmamaraṇaparopajāyate | te ca rāgādayaḥ kleśāḥ santi | tasmāt kāryabhūtāpi janmamaraṇaparopajāyate |

ucyate | syād bhavasāntatir yadi tad dhetubhūtāḥ kleśāḥ syuḥ | na tu santi | kathaṃ kṛtvā | iha bhagavadbhir buddhaiḥ sakalatribhuvanajanasaṃkleśāsatruvidhvaṃsibhiś caturmāra\_ **arāti-samaraparājayaḥ** |

saṅkalpaprabhavo rāgo dveṣo mohaś ca kathyate |

**śubha\_ aśubha-viparyāsān** sambhavanti pratīya hi || [XXIII.1]

1) R: (hetukā)raḥ; LVP om.

§247 caturviparyāsān adhikṛtyāha | **atrāha**\_iti | **arātīnām samaraparājayo** yebhyas tathāgatebhyas te tathā **śubha\_ākāraṃ** | śucistrīkaḍevaram | **aśubham** anityākāraṃ **viparyāso** 'yoniso manasikāraḥ |

[LVP 452.6–9] kathaṃ punar mohaḥ saṅkalpaprabhavaḥ | ucyate | uktaṃ hi pratītyasamutpāde bhagavatā | avidyāpi bhikṣavaḥ sa**hetukā sapratyayā sanidānā** | **kaś ca** bhikṣavo 'vidyāyā hetuḥ | ('ayoniśo manasikāro bhikṣavo...<sup>1)</sup> 'vidyāyā hetuḥ | <sup>2)</sup> **āvilo mohajo** manaskāro bhikṣavo 'vidyāyā hetur ity ato 'py<sup>3)</sup> avidyā saṅkalpaprabhavā bhavati ||



(1) R, LVP: ayoniśo bhikṣavo manasikāro. 2) Po: kaś ca bhikṣavo 'vidyāyā hetuḥ |. 3) Missing in R and LVP.

§248 **hetur** upādānakāraṇam | **pratyayaḥ** sahakāri | **nidānam** ālambanam | **kaś ca**\_iti tatraiva dvītiyaḥ prasnaḥ | **āvalo moha**<sup>[5b2]</sup>**jo** rūpaḥ |

Ad MMK XXIII.4

[LVP 453.13–14]

kasyacid dhi bhavantīme kleśāḥ sa ca na sidhyati | [MMK XXIII.4ab]  
yathā<sup>1)</sup> |

kaścid **āho** vinā kiñcit santi kleśā na kasyacit || [MMK XXIII.4cd]

1) Missing in Ox, R, LVP, andTib.

§249 **āho** bodhane |

Ad MMK XXIII.5

[LVP 454.6–13] atrāha | naiva hi kleśānām kaścid āśrayaḥ pūrvam<sup>1)</sup> siddho abhyupagamyate | na cātmā nāma kaścid asti ya āśrayatvena vyavasthāpyeta nirhetukatvād vyomacūtataruvat<sup>2)</sup> | kiñ tarhi | kliṣṭam<sup>3)</sup> cittam pratītya kleśā upajāyante | tac ca cittam **sahaiva** kleśair upajāyata iti || etad api na yuktam ity āha |

**svakāyadrṣṭi**vat kleśāḥ **kliṣṭe** santi na<sup>4)</sup> pañcadhā |

**svakāyadrṣṭi**vat kliṣṭam<sup>5)</sup> kleśeṣv api na pañcadhā || [MMK XXIII.5]

svakāyo hi nāma<sup>6)</sup> rūpādilaḥṣaṇasamhātaḥ | **svakāyadrṣṭiḥ** svakāya ātmadrṣṭir<sup>7)</sup> ātmīyākāra-grahaṇapravṛttā ||

1) Po, R: pūrvva°. 2) Po: vyomabhūta°. 3) Ox: kliṣṭa°. 4) Missing in Po. 5) Po: kliṣṭa°. 6) Missing in Ox.  
7) Po: ātmadrṣṭi.

§250 **sahaiva**\_iti sahabhūvādimatena | **svakāyadrṣṭiḥ** satkāyadrṣṭiḥ |

Ad MMK XXIII.7

[LVP 456.9–457.2] tatredam ihāmutreti nirūpaṇāt | **rūpaṇāc**<sup>1)</sup> ca rūpam | **śabdyante** prakāśyante 'nenārthā<sup>2)</sup> iti śabdāḥ<sup>3)</sup> | gandhyante **hinsyante** yatra **prāptāḥ tato** 'nyatrāgamanād<sup>4)</sup> gandhāḥ | rasyate āsvā<sup>[LVP 457]</sup>dyata<sup>5)</sup> iti rasaḥ | sprśyata<sup>6)</sup> iti sparśaḥ | svalakṣaṇādharmaṇān nirvāṇāgradharmadhāraṇād<sup>7)</sup> dharmāḥ | tad etad ṣaḍvidham vastu bhavati |

kasya | rāgasya dveṣasya mohasya ca | tatra rañjanam rāgaḥ raktir adhyavasānam | rajyate yena vā cittam iti rāgaḥ | **dūṣaṇam** doṣaḥ | āghātaḥ sattvaviṣayo<sup>8)</sup> 'sattvaviṣayo vā | dūṣyate vānena cittam iti doṣaḥ | mohanam mohaḥ sammohaḥ<sup>9)</sup> padārthasvarūpāparijñānam | muhyate vānena<sup>10)</sup> cittam iti mohaḥ || tad eṣām kleśānām rūpādikaṁ ṣaḍvidham vastvālambanam bhavati | tatra śubhākārādhyāropeṇa yathā rūpādibhyo rāga upajāyate | aśubhākārādhyāropeṇa dveṣaḥ | nityātmādyadhyāropeṇa mohaḥ sambhavatīti || satyam **vikalpyata** etad bālayanaiḥ ṣaḍvidham vastu | kiñ tv avidyamānasvabhāvasattākam etad rāgādīnām ālambanatvena parikalpyate bhavatā<sup>(=tair)</sup> | taimirikair ivāsateśamaśakamakṣikādvicandrādīkam iti<sup>[11]</sup> pratipādayann āha |

1) R: paṇā. 2) Po: etān arthān; LVP: padārthā. 3) Po: śabdāḥ. 4) Ox: 'gamanād. 5) R:° dyante.

6) Ox: sprśate; R: sprśyante. 7) Ox: vā. 8) Po: tatvaviṣayo vā. 9) Ox:° moham. 10) Po: anena.

(11) Ox: taimiriko satkeśamasakamakṣikādvicandrādikavat

§251 kliṣṭe citte **rūpaṇād** vādhanāt | **śabdyata** iti śabdasaṃśabdane | **śabdyata** iti vastugandha ādāne | atra **prāpta** iti nāśādeśa prāptā **hirṣyante** | **tata** iti nāśādeśāt | **dūṣaṇam** dīrghatvena | **vikalpyata** iti mūlena siddhāntaḥ |

MMK XXIII.13

[LVP 460.5–6]

anitye nityam ity evaṃ yadi grāho viparyayaḥ |

**na anityam** vidyate **śūnye** kuto grāho viparyayaḥ || [MMK XXIII.13]

§252 tam evāhaṃ mahyam ityādi **śūnye** anityasya niḥsvabhāvatve **na tad-anityam** |

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 460.12–461.13] tathā hi |

śukraśoṇita-**samparka-bījam** vidmaṇḍavardhitam |

amedhyarūpam ājānan rajyase 'tra kayecchayā || [RĀ II.55]

[LVP 461] amedhyapuñje pracchanne tatkleḍādreṇa carmaṇā |

yaḥ **śayīta** sa nārīṇām **śayīta**<sup>1)</sup> **jaghanodare** || [RĀ II.56] ityādi |

1) Ox: sayita.

§253 **samparka** eva **bījam** | **sayi**<sup>[5b3]</sup> **ta** secet | **jaghanodare** strīguhye | **śayīta** | tadyonānut-padyata ity arthaḥ |

Ad MMK XXIII.14

[LVP 462.1–14] <sup>(1)</sup>yathoktaṃ bhagavatā |

**avidyayā** naiva kadāci vidyate avidyata **pratyayasambhavaś** ca |

avidyamāneyam avidya loke tasmān mayā utka avidya eṣā ||

tathā | kathaṃ bhagavan **moho dhāraṇīpadam** | bhagavān āha | atyantam ukto hi mañjuśrīḥ mohas tenocyate moha ityādiviparyaya iti vyavasthāpyate ||<sup>(1)</sup>

nanv evaṃ sati svabhāvenāvidyamāne padārthe 'nityam ity api grāho na sambhavatīty<sup>2)</sup> asāv api kasmān na viparyāsa iti vyavasthāpyata iti <sup>(3)</sup>pratipādayann āha |

anitye nityam ity evaṃ yadi grāho viparyayaḥ<sup>(3)</sup> |

anityam ity api grāhaḥ śūnye kiṃ na viparyayaḥ || [MMK XXIII.14]

yadā cobhayasyāpi vaiparītyaṃ nityasyānityasya ca | tadā tadvyatiriktan ṛṭīyam aparāṃ nāsti <sup>(4)</sup>yan na<sup>(4)</sup> viparyayaḥ syāt | yadā cāviparyāso nāsti | tadā kimapekṣya viparyāsaḥ<sup>(5)</sup> syād iti | tasmād amunāpi nyāyena<sup>(6)</sup> nāsti viparyayaḥ | tadabhāvāc<sup>(7)</sup> ca nāsty avidyā svarūpataḥ | yathā<sup>(8)</sup> cānitye nityam ity ayaṃ grāho viparyāso na sambhavati | evaṃ **śeṣa** viparyāsāsambhava 'pi yojyaṃ ||

(1) Po, Ox: api ca yathā | anitye nityam ity evaṃ grāhaḥ | asadbhūtatvād viparyaya iti vyavasthāpyate.

(2) Po: bhavaty. (3) Missing in Po. (4) Ox: yatra. (5) Ox: viparyayaḥ. (6) Po: nyāye.

(7) LVP: tasyābhāvāc. (8) Po, R: yadā.

§254 **avidyayā** ity avidyāyā | ataḥ karaṇād avidyā**pratyayasambhava** api na bhavati | avidyaiva **mohaḥ** | **dhāraṇīpadam** ityādi vyākhyātaṃ | **śeṣa** ity śucyaśucyādi grāhyaṃ |

Quotation from the *Dr̥ḥhāsāyaparipṛcchā*

[LVP 462.15–463.16] ata evoktam bhagavatā āryadṛḥhāsāyaparipṛcchāyām |  
bhagavān āha | evam etat kulaputra tasya <sup>[LVP 463]</sup> bhavati yo mārgeṇa **niḥsaraṇam** paryeṣate | na  
kulaputra tathāgatena rañjanīyān dharmān parivarjya rāgaprahāṇam prajñaptam | evam na  
doṣañīyān na mohanīyān dharmān parivarjya tathāgatena mohaprahāṇam<sup>1)</sup> prajñaptam |  
tatkasmād dhetoḥ | na kulaputra tathāgataḥ kasyacid dharmasya **utsargāya** vā **pratilambhāya** vā  
dharmaṁ deśayati<sup>2)</sup> na **parijñāyai** na **prahāṇāya** na **bhāvanāyai** na sākṣātkriyāyai na **abhisamayāya**  
na saṁsāracalanātāyai na nirvāṇagamanatāyai<sup>3)</sup> na **utkṣepāya** na prakṣepāya na **prabhedāya** | na  
hi kulaputra dvayaprabhāvītā <sup>(“tathāgatadharmatā | tatra ye dvaye caranti na te samyakprayuktā |  
mithyāprayuktās te vaktavyāḥ | katamac ca kulaputra dvayam | ahaṁ rāgaṁ prahāsyāmīti dvayam  
etat | ahaṁ dveṣam prahāsyāmīti dvayam etat | ahaṁ moham prahāsyāmīti dvayam etat | ya  
evamprayuktā na te samyakprayuktā mithyāprayuktās te veditavyāḥ ||</sup>

tadyathāpi nāma kulaputra kaścīd eva puruṣo māyākāranātake pratyupasthiite<sup>4)</sup>  
māyākāranirmitān striyam dṛṣṭvā rāgacittam utpādayet | sa rāgaprītacittāḥ<sup>5)</sup> parśac **chāradya-**  
bhayenothhāyāsānād apakramet<sup>6)</sup> | so ’pakramya tām eva striyam aśubhato manasikuryād anityato  
duḥkhataḥ śūnyato<sup>7)</sup> ’nātmato<sup>7)</sup> manasikuryāt || <sup>(“tat kiṁ manyase kulaputra api nu sa puruṣaḥ  
samyakprayukto bhaved atha mithyā | āha mithyā bhagavāns tasya <sup>9)</sup> so ’bhiyogo bhaved  
yo ’nutpannān striyam aśubhato manasikuryāt | anityato duḥkhataḥ śūnyato <sup>10)</sup> manasikuryāt |<sup>8)</sup>  
bhagavān āha | evam eva kulaputra ihaike bhikṣubhikṣuṇyupāsakopāsikā draṣṭavyāḥ  
ye ’nutpannān dharmān ajātān aśubhato manasikurvanti | anityato duḥkhataḥ śūnyato ’nātmato<sup>10)</sup>  
manasikurvanti | nāhaṁ teṣāṁ mohapuruṣāṇāṁ mārgabhāvanāṁ vadāmi mithyāprayuktās te  
veditavyāḥ ||</sup>

(\*) Illegible in Ox. 1) R: doṣa°; LVP: doṣamoha°. 2) =R; Po: deśayate; Ox: diśati. 3) Po:° gamatāyai.  
4) Po:° upakṣite. 5) Po: rāgaprītāḥ. 6) R: upakramet. 7) R: ’nātmāno. (8) Missing in Ox.  
9) R: puruṣasya. 10) R: ’nātmāno.

§255 **niḥsaraṇam** saṁsāratyāgaḥ | **utsargaḥ** parityāgaḥ | **pratilambho** ’pūrvalābhaḥ |  
**parijñā** bodhaḥ | **prahāṇam** samūlanāśaḥ | mārgasya **bhāvanā** | **abhisamayo**  
mārgābhimukhīkāraḥ <sup>[5b4]</sup> **calanātā** nirgamaḥ | **utkṣepo** apacayaḥ | yuñjaś cayaḥ |  
praveśaḥ | **prabhedo** dvididham | **śāradyastambhitvam** |

[LVP 464.15–20] tadyathāpi nāma kulaputra sa puruṣo ’bhaye bhayasamjñām utpādayet  
asatsamāropeṇa | evam eva kulaputra sarvabālapṛthagjanā rāgakoṭim virāgakoṭim aprajānanto  
rāgakoṭibhayabhītā virāgakoṭim niḥsaraṇam paryeṣante | doṣakoṭim **akiñcanaakoṭim** aprajānanto  
doṣakoṭibhayabhītā **akiñcanaakoṭim** niḥsaraṇam paryeṣante | mohakoṭim śūnyatākoṭim  
aprajānanto mohakoṭibhayabhītā śūnyatākoṭim niḥsaraṇam paryeṣante | nāhaṁ teṣāṁ  
kulaputra<sup>1)</sup> mohapuruṣāṇāṁ mārgabhāvanāṁ vadāmi | mithyāprayuktās te veditavyā iti vistaraḥ ||

1) Missing in Po.

§256 koṭiparyantaṁ | **akiñcanaakoṭim** doṣavigamaṁ |

Ad MMK XXIII.17, 18

[LVP 467.1–4]

na cāpi viparītasya sambhavanti viparyayāḥ |  
na cāpy aviparītasya sambhavanti viparyayāḥ || [MMK XXIII.17]  
na viparyasyamānasya sambhavanti viparyayāḥ |  
**vimṛśasva** svayaṁ kasya sambhavanti viparyayāḥ || [MMK XXIII.18]

§257 **vimṛśasva**\_iti vyatyayo bahulaṁ | viparītaṁ gataḥ prāptaḥ |

Ad MMK XXIII.21

[LVP 469.1–7]

nātmā ca śuci nityaṁ ca sukhaṁ ca yadi vidyate |  
anātmā 'śucy anityaṁ ca naiva duḥkhaṁ ca vidyate || [MMK XXIII.21]<sup>1)</sup>  
yady ātmā ca śucinityaṁ ca (<sup>1</sup>“sukhaṁ ca”<sup>2)</sup> na vidyata iti manyase<sup>3)</sup> 'vidyamānasya<sup>4)</sup> viparyāsāsaṁ-  
bhavād | evaṁ saty ātmādīnām apy abhāvād yad etad **anātmādikam** aviparyāsatvena grhītaṁ | **tad**  
**api** tarhi tyajyatāṁ pratiśedhyābhāve pratiśedhasyābhāvāt | yadā caivam anātmādikam na  
sambhavati tadā tad api svarūpato 'vidyamānatvād ātmādivat kathaṁ na viparyāsaḥ syāt | tasmāj  
jātijarāmaraṇasaṁsāracāraka\_āgārabandhanān mumukṣubhir aṣṭāv apy ete viparyāsās tyājyāḥ ||

1) Concerning the verse number, see Ye 2011a: 400, n. 1 ad XXIII.19. (2) Missing in LVP.

3) Po: manyasye. 4) LVP: vidyamānasya.

§258 **tad api**\_iti | **anātmādikam** | āgāre bandhanaṁ tṛṣṇā |

Ad MMK XXIII.23

[LVP 470.4–13] atrāha | yadi viparyāsanirodhād avidyā nirudhyate asti tarhy avidyā yasyā evaṁ  
viparyayanirodhān nirodho bhavati | na hy<sup>1)</sup> avidyamanānāyā<sup>2)</sup> gagaṇacūlatatāyāḥ  
prahāṇopāyānveṣaṇam asti | tasmād vidyata evāvidyā | tan nirodhopāyānveṣaṇasadbhāvāt | tataś  
ca santi taddhetukā rāgādayaḥ kleśāḥ | kleśasadbhāvāc cāsty eva saṁsāre bhavasantatiḥ ||

ucyate | aho hi nāmātimahadanarthapāṇḍityaṁ<sup>3)</sup> parasya **yo hi nāma** sarvātmanā\_**atyanta-**  
**duḥkha**\_āyāsakleśāsamañjase<sup>4)</sup> saṁsāre<sup>5)</sup> nirantaraphullaphalaprada-**saṁkleśaviṣavṛkṣe**<sup>6)</sup>  
parārthodayabaddhakakṣaiḥ<sup>7)</sup> sādhubhiḥ prajñopāyamahānilabalair nirśeṣaṁ tad-  
**unmūlyamānena**<sup>8)</sup> **kevalaṁ** na **sāhāyyena**\_avatiṣṭhate | api khalu **tad**-unmūlakānām<sup>9)</sup>  
atimahānilabalānām iva bhāvasadbhāvavādamaḥāsailāyamāna ivātivirodhitayā 'vasthito (<sup>1</sup>“bhavān  
āhopuruṣikayā”<sup>10)</sup> **tasyaiva** kleśaviṣapādapasya jātijarāmaraṇasokāyāsavisaraduḥkhaikaphalasya  
sutarām **bhāvābhiniveśa**-toyasekair **āropaṇam** ādriyate ||

1) LVP: tarhy 2) R: °mānāyāṁ. 3) R: °pataṇḍityaṁ. 4) Po: °āsamamañjasa°.

5) Po, R: saṁsāra°. 6) Po: °phalaprada. 7) LVP: °odayasaṁbaddha°. 8) LVP: °mānair na.

9) R: tanmūlakānām. (10) R: bhagavān āha | puruṣi°. See LVP n. 5.

§259 **yo hi nāma** bhavān **saṁkleśaviṣavṛkṣe** | **unmūlyamānena** **sahāyyī**bhāvam  
upagacchati | **kevalaṁ tasyaiva viṣavṛkṣasya** **bhāvābhiniveśa** satoyair **āropa**<sup>[5b5]</sup>**ṇam**  
karoṣīti | **atyantaduḥkhaṁ** ca | aśeṣās ca kleśās ca tair asamās cāsau saṁsāraś ca | **tad** iti  
viṣavṛkṣaḥ |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 472.3–473.10] yathoktam āryasamādhirāje |

“yo rajyeta yatra vā rajyeta yena vā rajyeta | yo **duṣyeta** yatra vā duṣyeta yena vā duṣyeta | yo muhyeta yatra vā muhyeta yena vā muhyeta | sa tad dharmman na samanupaśyati tad dharmman nopalabhate | sa tad dharma samanupaśyann anupalabhamānaḥ arakto ’pūṣṭo ’mūḍho ’viparyastacittaḥ samāhita ity ucyate | tīrṇṇaḥ pāraga ity ucyate | sthūlagata ity ucyate kṣemaprāpta ity ucyata iti vistaraḥ ||

ādarśaprṣṭe tatha tailapātre **nirīkṣate nāri mukham alaṅkutaṁ** |

sā tatra rāgaṁ janayitva bālā pradhāvito kāma gaveṣamāṇā || [SR IX.9]

mukhasya saṁkrānti yadā na vidyate bimbe mukhaṁ nai kadāci labhyate |

mūḍho yathā sā janayeta rāgaṁ tathopamān jānatha sarvadharmān || [SR IX.10]<sup>...1)</sup>

ityādiḥ || tathā |

rūpeṇa **darśitā** bodhī **bodhye** rūpa **darśitaṁ** |

**viṣabhāgena** śabdena uttaro dharma deśitaḥ || [SR XXIV.1]

<sup>[LVP 473]</sup> śabdena uttaraṁ rūpaṁ gambhīraṁ ca sabhāvataḥ |

samaṁ rūpaṁ ca bodhiś ca nānātvaṁ me na labhyate || [SR XXIV.2]

yathā nirvvāṇa gambhīraṁ śabdenā saṁprakāśitaṁ |

labhyate na ca nirvvāṇaṁ sa ca śabdo na labhyate || [SR XXIV.3]

śabdaś cāpy atha nirvvāṇam ubhayaṁ tan na labhyate |

evaṁ śūnyeṣu dharmmeṣu nirvvāṇaṁ saṁprakāśitaṁ || [SR XXIV.4]

**nirvvāṇaṁ** nirvṛtī cuttā nirvāṇaṁ ca na labhyate |

**apravṛtṭy** eṣa dharmmāṇāṁ yathā paścāt tathā parā || [SR XXIV.5]

sarvadharmmaḥ svabhāvena nirvvāṇasamasādṛśāḥ |

jñātā naiṣkramyasārehi ye yuktā buddhabodhaye || [SR XXIV.6]

[LVP 473.6–10] tathā

parinirvṛta **lokita** śūrā yehi sabhāvata jñātīmi dharmmaḥ |

kāmaguṇair hi carati ’saṁgā saṁga vivarjaya satva vinenti || [Unidentified] | iti |

(1) Cf. Cūppers 1990: 25

§260 **duṣyeta** | duṣavaikṛtye | **nārisvamukhamalaṅkṛtā nirīkṣate** | rūpakāye na **bodhi-darśitā** | **bodhyā rūpakāyo** lakṣaṇo jvalo **darśitaḥ** | **viṣabhāgena** dharmatāvilakṣaṇena saṁvṛtyātmani ṣaṣṭhī śabdeneno(?) ti śabdena | **apravṛtṭi nirvāṇaṁ** sāraḥ prabhānaṁ **lokita**\_iti loke |

trayoviṁśatitamaḥ || 23 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 24

[Po: 67b4–74b1; Ox: 93a4–102a4; R: 88a6–96b8]

Ad MMK XXIV.1

On Duḥkhasatya-: Quotation

[LVP 476.10–14] yathoktam

**ūrṇāpakṣma** yathaiva hi karatalasamsthaṁ na vedyate<sup>1)</sup> pumbhiḥ |  
akṣigataṁ tu (‘‘tad eva’’<sup>2)</sup> hi janayatya aratiṁ ca pīḍāṁ ca ||  
karatalasadṛśo<sup>3)</sup> bālo na vetti (‘‘samskāraduḥkhatāpakṣma |  
akṣisadrśas’’<sup>4)</sup> tu vidvān tenaivodvejyate<sup>5)</sup> gāḍham || iti |

NB. =AbhiKBh 329.12–15. 1) LVP: vidyate; Ox: na v(i)+++mbhiḥ.2) AbhiKBh: tathaiva. 3) Po: hi.

4) Ox: °duḥkhatā++++dṛśas. 5) =R, AbhiKBh. Po: °odvijate; Ox: °odvijate.

§261 **ūrṇāpakṣma**\_iti eṣa roma |

On Mārgasatya-

[LVP 477.3–4] asati ca duḥkhanirodhe kuto duḥkhanirodhagāminī (‘‘pratipad **āryāṣṭāṅga-**  
**mārgānugā**’’<sup>1)</sup> bhaviṣyatīti mārgasatyam api nāstīti |

1) R, LVP: āryāṣṭāṅgamārgānugā pratipad; Ox: pratipad āryāṣṭāṅgamārgā.

§262 **āryāṣṭā**<sup>[5b6]</sup>**ṅgamārgānugā**\_iti | samyaksamkalpa ityādīlakṣaṇamārgagāminī |

Ad MMK XXIV.3, 4, 5a: Four Grades of Saintship (catvāri phalāni)

[LVP 478.4–481.4] yadā caivaṁ duḥkhaparijñānādikaṁ nāsti tadāsminn asati srotaāpatti-  
sākṛdāgamyānāgāmyarhatphalākhyāṁ<sup>1)</sup> phalacatuṣṭayaṁ nopapadyate | kathāṁ kṛtvā | iha  
kleśānāṁ<sup>[LVP 479]</sup> prahāṇāṁ **sampiṇḍitaṁ**<sup>2)</sup> phalākhyāṁ pratilabhate | tadyathā<sup>3)</sup> |

1) **samyojanatraya**prahāṇe sati ṣoḍaśe mārge<sup>[LVP 480]</sup> ’nvayajñānakṣaṇe yat kleśaprahāṇāṁ tat  
srotaāpattiphalaṁ ||

2) kāmāvacarāṇāṁ bhāvanāprahātavyānāṁ kleśānāṁ **adhimātram**madhyamṛdūnāṁ prakārāṇāṁ  
punar adhimātramadhyamṛduprakārabhedena pratyekaṁ bhidyamānānāṁ **nava** prakārā bhavanti |  
tatra kāmāvacara**ṣaṣṭa**kleśaparakārapariḥkṣaye vimuktimārge<sup>[LVP 481]</sup> yat prahāṇāṁ tat sakṛdāgami-  
phalaṁ |

3) teṣāṁ eva kāmāvacarāṇāṁ kleśānāṁ navamaparakāraḥkleśapariḥkṣaye vimuktimārge yat<sup>4)</sup>  
kleśaprahāṇāṁ tad anāgāmiphalaṁ |

4) rūpārūpyāvacarāṇāṁ kleśānāṁ (‘‘bhāvanāprahātavyānāṁ bhūmau’’<sup>5)</sup> bhūmau navaparakāra-  
bhedabhinnānāṁ<sup>6)</sup> yāvan naivasamjñānāsamjñāyatanaabhūmikanavamakleśaparakārapariḥkṣaye<sup>7)</sup>  
vimuktimārge yat prahāṇāṁ tad arhatphalaṁ ity etāni catvāri phalāni ||

1) Ox: śrotrā. 2) R: piṇḍitaṁ. 3) Ox: tathā. 4) Ox: tat. 5) R: °prahātavyābhūmau.

6) R: °prakāradebhā. 7) Ox: °kleprakāra °.

§263 **sampiṇḍitaṁ** iti | iyantaṁ kleśān hatvā ’mukaphalabhāgi bhavatīti | **samyojana-**  
**trayam** iti | **satkāyadrṣṭir** ekā | **antagrāhadṛṣṭiḥ** tajjātīyatvāt tatraiva praviṣṭā | **śīlavrata-**

parāmarśo dvitīyaḥ | tatra **dr̥ṣṭiparāmarśaḥ** praviṣṭaḥ | vicikitsā tritīyā tatra  
**mithyādr̥ṣṭiḥ** praviṣṭā iti trayam | śeṣam **rāga-pratigha-māna\_avidyā** catuṣṭayam |  
 dhātutrayastham hantavyam ava<sup>[5b7]</sup>tiṣṭhate |

NB. Concerning the references to these *anusāyas*, see below.

*Darśanaprahātavya-*

[LVP 481.10–11] **iha hi** ṣoḍaśān mārge 'nvayajñānakṣaṇāt<sup>1)</sup> pūrve<sup>2)</sup> ye pañcadaśa kṣāntijñāna-  
**kṣaṇāḥ**<sup>3)</sup> | tadyathā traidhātukaduḥkhabhisamaye duḥkhāmbanāś<sup>4)</sup> catvāraḥ kṣāntijñānakṣaṇāḥ |

1) Ox: °jñānalakṣaṇāt. 2) Po: pūrvvaṁ. 3) Po: kṣaṇāḥ; Ox: °jñānalakṣaṇās. 4) LVP duḥkh[asaty]ālam-  
 banāś.

§264 **iha hi**\_ityādinā **kṣaṇānām** utpattikramam āha |

NB. The division of the passages below is based on Tanji 2006. See also the table of the contents in n. 62  
 (Tanji 2006: 150).

[LVP 481.12–484.5] a) tatra katame traidhātuka-**duḥkha**\_abhisamaye catvāraḥ kṣāntijñāna-**kṣaṇāḥ** |  
**tadyathā** |

a)<sub>1</sub> (°**kāma**\_avaca<sup>[LVP 482]</sup>ra-**duḥkhadarśana**-prahātavyasatkāyāntagrāhamithyādr̥ṣṭidr̥ṣṭiparāmarśa-  
 śīlavrataparāmarśavicikitsārāgapratighamānāvidyā\_ākhyā-**daśa**\_anusāya-pratipakṣa<sup>1)</sup> anitya-  
 duḥkhasūnyānātmākārotpannaḥ<sup>2)</sup> kāmāvacaraduḥkhasatyālabhana **ānantarya**-mārga-**lakṣaṇaḥ**<sup>3)</sup>  
 duḥkhe **dharmajñānakṣānti-kṣaṇa** ekaḥ<sup>4)</sup> |

1) Ox: kāmāvacara | duḥkhadarśanaprahātav. ++++++ṣī+ta °. 2) Ox: °ātṁkā++++kāmā °.  
 3) R: ° mārgakṣaṇe. 4) Ox: e+.

a)<sub>2</sub>\*) tadāmbanākāra eva ca vimuktimārgalakṣaṇo duḥkhe **dharmajñāna**-kṣaṇo dvitīyaḥ |

\*) Lost in Ox.

a)<sub>1</sub> (°**eva**m **rūpārūpya**\_avacaraduḥkhasatyālabhanaḥ<sup>1)</sup> **pratighavarjita**\_anantarokta\_**aṣṭādaśa**<sup>2)</sup>\_  
 anusāyapratipakṣo<sup>3)</sup> (°**duḥkhādyākārotpannaḥ** **ānantarya**-mārga-**lakṣaṇo**<sup>4)</sup> duḥkhe '**nvayaya**-  
**jñānakṣāntikṣaṇas** tṛtīyaḥ |

1) Ox: +++++.āvacara °. 2) 9 anusāyas in rūpadhātu and ārūpyadhātu respectively.  
 3) Ox: ° aṣṭāda(ś)ānusāyapra+ti+°. 4) Ox: ++++++Iyamārga °.

a)<sub>2</sub> tadāmbanākāra (°**eva** ca<sup>1)</sup> (°**vimuktimārgalakṣaṇo** duḥkhe '**nvayajñānakṣaṇaś** caturthaḥ ||<sup>2)</sup>

1) R: evam. 2) Ox: (v)imuktimā(rga)ala++++nvayajñān(a)++++.

b) (°**yathā** caite traidhātukāvacaraduḥkhasatyābhisamaye kṣāntijñānakṣaṇāś<sup>1)</sup> catvāraḥ evam

b)<sub>1</sub> **kāma**\_avacara-**samudaya**-darśanaprahātavyamithyādr̥ṣṭidr̥ṣṭiparāmarśavicikitsārāgaprati-  
 ghamānāvidyā\_ākhyā-**sapta**\_anusāyapratipakṣo<sup>2)</sup> hetusamudayaprabhavapratyayākārotpannaḥ  
 kāmāvacarasamudayasatyālabhana<sup>3)</sup> **āna**<sup>[LVP 483]</sup>**ntarya**-mārga-**lakṣaṇaḥ** samudaye **dharmajñāna**-  
**kṣāntikṣaṇa** ekaḥ |

1) Ox: ++++++nāś. 2) Ox: °mithyādr̥ṣṭi(d)r̥ṣṭi+++++v(i)dyākhyā °.  
 3) Po: °samudasatyā °.

b)<sub>2</sub> tadāmbanākāra eva ca vimuktimārgalakṣaṇaḥ samudaye<sup>1)</sup> **dharmajñānakṣaṇo** dvitīyaḥ |

1) Po: samudaya.

b)<sub>1</sub> evaṁ **rūpa-ārūpya** avacarasamudayasatyālabanaḥ<sup>1)</sup> pratighavarjitānantarokta-**dvādaśa**<sup>2)</sup> anuśayapratipakṣaḥ<sup>3)</sup> samudayasatyākārotpanna **ānantarya-mārga-lakṣaṇaḥ** samudaye 'nvaya-**jñānakṣāntikṣaṇas** tṛtīyaḥ |

1) Po: ° ālabana; R: ° satyāla. 2) 6 anuśayas in rūpadhātu and ārūpyadhātu respectively.

3) Po: ° dvādaśānuśayā; Ox: pra++++tānantarō.

b)<sub>2</sub> tadālabanākāra eva ca<sup>1)</sup> vimuktimārgalakṣaṇaḥ samudaye 'nvayajñānakṣaṇas<sup>2)</sup> caturthaḥ | ity ete traidhātukāvacaraduḥkhasamudayasatyābhisamaye catvāraḥ kṣaṇāḥ ||

1) Missing in Po and Ox.

c) yathā caite catvāraḥ kṣaṇāḥ traidhātukaduḥkhasamudayasatyābhisamaya evaṁ

c)<sub>1</sub> **kāma** avacaraduḥkhanirodhadarśanaprahātavyasamudayokta-**sapta** anuśayapratipakṣo nirodhasāntapraṇītanīhsaraṇākārotpannaḥ kāmāvacaraduḥkhanirodhasatyālabanaḥ **ānantarya-mārga-lakṣaṇo** nirodhe **dharmajñānakṣānti-kṣaṇa**<sup>1)</sup> ekaḥ |

1) Po: ° kṣāntilakṣaṇa.

c)<sub>2</sub> tadālabanākāra eva ca vimuktimārgalakṣaṇo duḥkhanirodhe<sup>1)</sup> **dharmajñāna-kṣaṇo** dvitīyaḥ |

1) =R. Tib. sdug bsngal 'gog pa la. See de Jong 1978: 242. Po, Ox, LVP: nirodhe.

c)<sub>1</sub> etair evākārai (°**rūpārūpya** avacaraduḥkhanirodhasatyālabanaḥ pratighavarjita-**dvādaśa**<sup>2)</sup> anuśayapratipakṣa ānantarya-mārga-**lakṣaṇo**<sup>3)</sup> rūpārūpyāvacaraduḥkhanirodhe<sup>2)</sup> 'nvaya-**jñānakṣāntikṣaṇas** tṛtīyaḥ |

1) Missing in Po. 2) 6 anuśayas in rūpadhātu and ārūpyadhātu respectively. 3) LVP: nirodhe.

c)<sub>2</sub> tadālabana<sup>1)</sup> eva ca<sup>2)</sup> vimuktimārgalakṣaṇo nirodhe 'nvayajñāna-**kṣaṇas** caturthaḥ |

ity ete traidhātukāvacaraduḥkhanirodhasatyābhisamaye catvāraḥ kṣaṇāḥ ||

1) Po, Ox: tadālabana. 2) Missing in Po and Ox.

d) (°yathā caite traidhātukāvacaraduḥkhanirodhābhisamaye catvāraḥ kṣaṇāḥ |<sup>1)</sup> evaṁ

d)<sub>1</sub> **kāma** avacaraduḥkhanirodhagāmi-**mārga**-darśanaprahātavyanirodhokta anuśayeṣu śīlavrata-parāmarśam aṣṭamaṁ prakṣīpya **aṣṭa** anuśayapratipakṣo mārganyāyapratipannairyānikākārot-pannaḥ<sup>2)</sup> (°**kāma** ava<sup>[LVP 484]</sup> caraduḥkhanirodhagāmi-mārgālabana **ānantarya-mārga-lakṣaṇo** mārga **dharmajñāna-kṣānti-kṣaṇa** ekaḥ |<sup>3)</sup>

1) Missing in Ox and LVP. 2) Po: ° nairyānikālabana. 3) Missing in Po.

d)<sub>2</sub><sup>1)</sup> tadālabanākāra eva ca vimuktimārgalakṣaṇo mārga **dharmajñāna-kṣaṇo** dvitīyaḥ<sup>2)</sup> |

1) Missing in Po. 2) R: dvitīyaṁ.

d)<sub>1</sub> (°etair evākārai **rūpārūpya** avacaraduḥkhanirodhagāmimārgālabanaḥ<sup>1)</sup> pratighavarjita<sup>2)</sup> **caturdaśa**<sup>3)</sup> anuśayapratipakṣa **ānantarya-mārga-lakṣaṇo**<sup>4)</sup> mārga 'nvayajñānakṣānti-**kṣaṇas** tṛtīyaḥ |

ity ete pañcadaśa kṣaṇā darśanamārgābhīdhānāḥ ||

1) Po: Missing. See note 2) of 1) above. 2) =Po, Ox, R. LVP: ° varjita°. 3) 7 anuśayas in rūpadhātu and ārūpyadhātu respectively. 4) Ox: Folio 94b ends with ānanta. Folio 95a is lost.

§265 **dharmajñānakṣānti-dharmajñāne** kāmādhātāv eva | **anvayajñānakṣānti-anvayajñāne rūpārūpya**-dhātāv eva jñeye | **kāme duḥkhadarśane** heyāḥ | 10 | **samudaye** | 7 | **nirodhe** | 7 | **mārga** | 8 | **rūpe duḥkhadarśane** heyāḥ | 9 | **samudaye** | 6 | **nirodhe** | 6 | **mārga** | 7 | **arūpye duḥkhadarśanaheyāḥ** | 9 | **samudaye** | 6 | **nirodhe** | 6 | **mārga** | 7 | etā **tadyathā** ityā<sup>[5b8]</sup> dinā āha | yad anantaraṁ kleśavimukto 'smīti kapṭhavidhāna-



rūpaṁ 'duḥkhe **dharmajñānam** utpadyate | kleśavimuktirūpaṁ coranikāśana svarūpaṁ duḥkhe **dharmajñānarūpaṁ ānantarya-lakṣaṇam** ucyate | rūpārūpya\_ avacarayoḥ duḥkham ekīkrtyālambya\_ **anvayajñānakṣānty-anvayajñānābhyāṁ** hanyate | ūrdhva-**pratighavarjitatvāt** dhātudvaye ' py aṣṭādaśanānuśayā heyāḥ |

Srotaāpanna-

[LVP 484.6–9] eṣu vyavasthita āryaḥ srotaāpattiphalasākṣātkriyāyai pratipannaka ity ucyate | ṣoḍaśe tu mārge 'nvayajñānasthitaḥ sa srotaāpanna ity ucyate |

(...ta ete...<sup>1</sup>) '**ṣṭāśītir** anuśayāḥ<sup>2</sup>) satyānām darśanamātrena bhāvanām anapekṣyaiva prahīyanta iti kṛtvā darśanaprahātavyā ity ucyante<sup>3</sup>) |

1) Po: yathaite. 2) Po, R: anuśayā. 3) Po: unte.; R: ucyate.

§266 piṇḍena\_ **aṣṭāśītir** bhavanti |

Bhāvanāprahātavya-

[LVP 484.10–486.7] **yathā**-drṣṭasatyākārabhāvanayā tu ye paścāt prahīyante te bhāvanā-prahātavyāḥ | te ca daśa\_ anuśayā bhavanti<sup>1</sup>) | **kāmāvacarā rāga-pratigha-māna\_avidyāḥ** | rūpāvacarā eta<sup>2</sup>) eva pratighavarjitā<sup>[LVP 485]</sup>s trayāḥ | ārūpyāvacarāś ca trayā eta eva\_iti daśa bhavanti ||

1) Po: sambhavanti. 2) R: ta. See de Jong 1978: 242.

ete ca yathoktena nyāyena **bhūmau bhūmau navadhā** bhidyante **kāmadhātau caturṣu dhyāneṣu caturṣu cārūpyeṣu** | ekaikasya ca kleśaprakārasya<sup>1</sup>) prahāṇārtham<sup>2</sup>) ānantaryavimuktimārgabhedenā dvau dvau jñānakṣaṇau vyavasthāpyete kleśakṣaṇaviparyayeṇa | **adhimātra**\_adhimātro hi kleśaprakāro (...mṛdumṛdubhyām ānantaryavimuktimārgābhyām<sup>3</sup>) prahīyate | yāvan mṛdumṛdukleśaprakāro...<sup>4</sup>) 'dhimātrādhimātrābhyām jñānakṣaṇābhyām prahīyate | sthūlaṁ hi malamalāprayatnasādhyāṁ sūkṣmaṁ tu mahāprayatnasādhyāṁ rajakavastradhāvanasādharmyeṇeti<sup>5</sup>) vijñeyāṁ ||

1) Po: ° prakāṇasya. 2) R: ° ārtham. 3) R: mānantaryavimuktimārgābhyām.

(4) Po: mṛdukleśaprakāro. 5) R: mahāprayatnarajakavastradhāvena sādharmyeṇeti. .

Sakṛdāgāmin-

tatra darśanamārgād ūrdhvaṁ<sup>1</sup>) (...kāmāvacarabhāvanāprahātavyaṣṭakleśaprakārapratipakṣa-vimuktimārgākhyajñānakṣaṇād arvāg jñānakṣaṇāvasthita...<sup>2</sup>) (...āryaḥ sakṛdāgāmiphala-pratipannaka ity ucyate | sakṛd imāṁ lokam āgatya parinirvāṇāt sakṛdāgāmī\_ity<sup>3</sup>) ucyate | tatphalārtham pratipannapakāḥ prayogasthaḥ sakṛdāgāmiphala-pratipannaka ity ucyate | **ṣaṣṭe** tu kṣaṇe **sakṛdāgāmī**<sup>4</sup>) ||...<sup>5</sup>)

1) R: mārgārdha. (2) R: ° ṣaṣṭaklepra °; Po, R: ° ākhyajñānād; Po: ° arvāg jñānakṣaṇeṣu.

3) R: sakṛdāgāmīty. 4) R: sakṛdāgāmī; LVP: sakṛdāgāmī[ty ucyate]. 5) Missing in Po

Anāgāmin-

(...ṣaṣṭāt kṣaṇād ūrdhvaṁ navamakleśaprakāraprahāṇavimuktimārgakṣaṇād arvāg jñānakṣaṇeṣu...<sup>1</sup>) vartamāna āryo 'nāgāmiphala-pratipannaka ity ucyate | (...anāgatyemaṁ lokam tatraiva

parinirvāṇā<sup>[LVP 486]</sup>d anāgāmīty ucyate |<sup>...2)</sup> tatphalārtham<sup>3)</sup> pratipannako prayoga-  
sthaḥ<sup>4)</sup> 'nāgāmīphalapatipannaka ity ucyate | **navame** tu kṣaṇe '**nāgāmī**\_ity ucyate ||

1) Po: see the above note. 2) Po: punar asmin lokam anāgamād anāgamīti. 3) Po: °tphalā °.

4) Missing in Po and R.

Arhat-

kāmāvacaranavamavimuktimārgakṣaṇād<sup>1)</sup> ūrddhvarī naivasamjñānāsamjñāyatanabhūmika-  
navamakleśaparakāraprahāṇavimuktimārgakṣaṇād<sup>2)</sup> arvāg jñānakṣaṇeṣu<sup>3)</sup> vartamāna āryo 'rthat-  
phalapatipannaka<sup>4)</sup> ity ucyate<sup>5)</sup> | sadevamānuṣāsurāt lokāt pūjārhatvād arhann ity ucyate |  
tatphalārtham<sup>6)</sup> pratipannakaḥ prayogasthaḥ<sup>7)</sup> ('arhatphalapatipannaka ity ucyate |<sup>...8)</sup>  
**bhavāgrika**-navamakleśaparakāraprahāṇāt tu navamavimuktimārge vyavasthito 'rhan bhavati ||

1) R: kāmāvacare navamā. 2) Po: °bhūmikan navamā. 3) Po: kṣaṇeṣu. 4) Po: 'rhatphalasthā.

5) Po: ucyante. 6) R: tatpharthaṁ. 7) Po: prayogaphalasthaḥ. 8) Missing in Po and R.

§267 **yathā**\_iti | yena | **bhūmāv** iti | **navabhūmayaḥ** | **kāmadhā**<sup>[6a1]</sup>**tur** ekaḥ | **catvāri**  
**dhyānāni** | **arūpyāni** ca | tatra **kāmāvacarā rāga-pratigha-māna\_avidyāḥ** | pratyekaṁ  
nava nava prakārāḥ kriyante | teṣāṁ **adhimātram** ādim kṛtvā yāvantaṁ  
madhyaśaṣṭhāprakāraṁ caturṇāṁ api pratyekaṁ hatvā **sakṛdāgāmī** | teṣāṁ eva  
pratyekaṁ **navamaṁ** hatvā '**nāgāmī** | trīṇy api phalāni kāmadhātāv eva | evaṁ  
prathamadyāne kleśatrayam iti pratyekaṁ nava nava prakārakṛtvā hatvā | evam eva  
yā<sup>[6a2]</sup>vad **bhavāgrasyāpi** hatvā **arhā** bhavanti |

Quotation

[LVP 486. 9–487.4] yathoktaṁ sūtre |

prṣṭasya<sup>1)</sup> devarājena **śakreṇa vaśavarttinā** |

**kṛṣatām**<sup>2)</sup> **yajamānānām** prāṇinām **puṇya-kāṅkṣiṇām** ||

<sup>[LVP 487]</sup> kurvatām śraddadhānānām puṇyam aupadhikam sadā |

sukṣetraṁ **te** pravakṣyāmi<sup>3)</sup> yatra dattam<sup>4)</sup> mahatphalaṁ ||

pratipannakāś catvāraś catvāraś ca phalasthitāḥ |

eṣa saṁgho ('**dakṣiṇīyo vidyā-carāṇa**-sampanna iti |<sup>...5)</sup>

NB. Lost in Ox. Cf. SN I: 233 (LVP, n. 4).

1) LVP, R: prṣṭaḥ sa. 2) R: kṣatām. 3) R: pravakṣāmi. 4) Po: dāttaṁ 5) R: °sāmpadeti.

§268 **vaśaḥ** svabhūvananirmāṇasāmarthyam | **kṛṣatām kāṅkṣiṇām puṇyānām** |  
**yajamānānām** | dadatām | **te** | tava **śakrasya** | dakṣiṇām deyavastrārhanṭīti **dakṣiṇīyāḥ** |  
pūrvanivāsānusrṁtiḥ | vyupapattiḥ | āśravakṣayajñānāni **vidyā** | etāny eva **carāṇāḥ** |  
sarvatragamanāt |

Madhyo'ddeśika-

[LVP 489.1–3] **Madhyoddeśikās** tu<sup>1)</sup> Mahāvastūpadiṣṭabhūmivyavasthayā prathamabhūmisthitaṁ  
bodhisatvam utpannadarśanamārgam<sup>2)</sup> vyācakṣāṇaḥ saṁghāntaḥpātinam vyācakṣate | tadā  
saṁghe cāsati bodhisatvo 'pi nāstīti katham buddho bhaviṣyatīti spaṣṭam evaitat |

NB. Missing in Ox. 1) R, LVP: ca 2) R: upannā .

## §269 **Madhyoddeśikā** | Mahāsāmghikāḥ |

MMK XXIV.7

[LVP 490.6–7]

atra brūmaḥ **śūnyatāyām na tvaṁ vetsi prayojanam** |

śūnyatām **śūnyatārtham ca** tata evaṁ vihanyase || [MMK XXIV.7]

NB. Missing in Ox.

## §270 **śūnyatāyām prayojanam na vetsi** | **śūnyatārtham ca** na vetsi |

Ad MMK XXIV.11

[LVP 494.15–495.12] tad evaṁ yaḥ saṁvṛtiparamārthalakṣaṇasatyadvayasya<sup>1</sup> vyavasthām *akṛtvā*<sup>2</sup> śūnyatām<sup>3</sup> varṇayati taṁ tathāvidhaṁ pudgalaṁ

[LVP 495] vināśayati durdṛṣṭā śūnyatā mandamedhasam |

(“sarpo yathā **durgrhīto**”<sup>4</sup>) vidyā vā duṣprasādhitā || [MMK XXIV.11]

saṁvṛtisatyam<sup>5</sup> hy ajñānamātrasamutthāpitaṁ niḥsvabhāvaṁ buddhvā tasya paramārthalakṣaṇam śūnyatām pratipadyamāno **yogī** nāntadvaye patati | kiṁ tad āśīdyad idānīm nāstīty evaṁ pūrvam (“bhāvasvabhāvānupalambhāt paścād”<sup>6</sup>) api nāstitām na pratipadyate | pratibimbākārāyās ca lokasaṁvṛter abādhanāt karmakarmaphaladharmādiharmādikam api na bādhyate<sup>7</sup> | na cāpi paramārtham bhāvatve<sup>8</sup> samāropayati | niḥsvabhāvānām eva padārthānām karmaphalādidarśanāt (“sasvabhāvānāñ cādarśanāt”<sup>9</sup>) ||

yas tv evaṁ satyadvayavibhāgam (“apaśyan śūnyatām saṁskārāṇām”<sup>10</sup>) paśyati sa śūnyatām paśyan mumukṣur (“nāstitām vā”<sup>11</sup>) saṁskārāṇām parikalpayed yadi vā śūnyatām kāṁcid bhāvataḥ satīm<sup>12</sup> tasyās cāśrayārtham bhāvasvabhāvam api parikalpayet<sup>13</sup> | ubhayathā cāsya durdṛṣṭā śūnyatā niyataṁ (“vināśam parikalpayet”<sup>14</sup>) |

1) Po: °paramārthasatyadvayalakṣaṇa °. 2) R, LVP: apākṛtya. 3) Ox: +++. (4) Po: durgrhīto yathā sarpo. 5) Po: saṁviti °. 6) Ox: °lambhā++cād. 7) Ox: bādhyate. 8) =Po. Tib. dngos po nyid du. Ox, R, LVP: bhāvasvabhāvatvena. 9) Missing in Po. 10) Ox: apaśya++++skārāṇām. 11) Ox: ca for vā; R: nāstitānām. 12) Ox, R: satī. 13) Ox: ++(ka)lpayet. 14) LVP: vināśayet.

## §271 **durgrhīto** viparītagrahaḥ | na vā<sup>[6a3]</sup>rtata iti **yogī** vyasanam pratipakṣaḥ |

Quotaion from the RĀ

[LVP 496.7–13] (“yathoktam ārya-Ratnāvalyām |

**aparo ’py asya** durjñānām **mūrkhah** paṇḍitamānikaḥ |

pratikṣepavinaṣṭātmā<sup>1</sup>) yāty avīcim adhomukhaḥ || [RĀ II.20] iti |

evaṁ tāvad<sup>2</sup> abhāvato<sup>3</sup> gr̥hyamāṇā śūnyatā grahītāram vināśayati ||<sup>4</sup> (“atha bhavān śūnyatām”<sup>5</sup>) parikalpayet tad āśrayāṇām ca saṁskārāṇām astitvaṁ | evaṁ api nirvāṇagāmini mārgē **vipratipannatvāc** chūnyatopadeśa<sup>6</sup> eva vihvalo jāyeta<sup>7</sup> | tad evaṁ bhāvarūpeṇāpi śūnyatā gr̥hyamāṇā grahītāram vināśayati ||

(1) Ox: Lost until °k(ṣe)p(a)(vinaṣṭ)ātmā. 2) Ox: tā++. The remaining text in this part is lost.

3) =Po. R: abhāvo; LVP: abhāvena. 4) Po: The remaining text hereafter is missing. 5) See de Jong 1978. Cf. Tib. ci ste bcom ldan 'das rnam kyī stong pa nyid. 6) R: śūnyatāpadeśa. 7) R: jāyat.

§272 **aparo 'pi mūrkhah asya śūnyatārthasya | vipratipannatvād** iti viparītatvena |

*Ad MMK XXIV.12: Quotation from the Catuspariṣatsūtra*

[LVP 498.9–499.2] yathoktam<sup>1</sup> sūtre |

atha bhagavato 'cirābhisambuddhasyaitad<sup>2</sup> abhavat | adhigato mayā dharmo gambhīro **gambhīrāvabhāsaḥ | atarko** (<sup>3</sup>'**tarkāvacaraḥ** sūkṣmaḥ<sup>3</sup>) paṇḍitavijñavedanīyaḥ | sacet tam ahaṁ pareṣāṁ **ārocayeyam** pare ca me na **vibhāvayeyuḥ** | sa mama **vighātaḥ** syāt **klamathaḥ** syāt cetaso **'nudayaḥ** <sup>[LVP 499]</sup> syāt || (<sup>4</sup>'yan nv<sup>4</sup>) aham ekākī aranye pravivikte drṣṭadharmasukhavihāram anuprāpto vihareyam iti vistaraḥ ||

NB. See E. Waldschmidt (ed.), Das Catuspariṣatsūtra, II: 108–110: 8.2–3 (de Jong 1978: 243).

1) Po: yathokta. 2) Po: vinā. 3) Ox: °āvaca++++ḥ. 4) R: emv(?).

§273 vicāreṇa **gambhīrāvabhāsaḥ | atarko** 'nābhilāpyatvāt | **atarkāvacāra** | ūhādir ahitatvāt | **āropayeyam** | pratipādayeyam | **vibhāvayeyuḥ** | udgrhṇīyuḥ | **vighāto** nirarthakaḥ | **klamathaḥ** khedaḥ | **anudayaḥ** sukhādyabhāvaḥ |

*Ad MMK XXIV.15*

[LVP 501.10–502.2] (<sup>1</sup>'tad evam āsmākīne pakṣe supariśuddhatare<sup>1</sup>) sarvavyavasthāsv<sup>2</sup>) aviruddhe vyavasthite

<sup>3</sup>) pratītya darmān (<sup>4</sup>'adhigacchate vidū na cāntadrṣṭī ya karoti niśrayam<sup>5</sup>...<sup>4</sup>)

sahetu sapratyaya dharmā jānatī ahetu apratyaya nāsti dharmateti<sup>6</sup>)

bhagavadvacanāt | **atisthūle atyāsanne tadviruddhe** ca svakīye pakṣe doṣavati atimaudhyā<sup>7</sup>) (<sup>8</sup>'yathāvad avasthitau guṇadoṣāvapaśyan<sup>8</sup>)

<sup>[LVP 502]</sup> sa tvaṁ doṣān ātmanīyān<sup>9</sup>) asmāsu paripātayan<sup>10</sup>) |

aśvam<sup>11</sup>) evābhirūḍhaḥ sann aśvam<sup>11</sup>) evāsi vismṛtaḥ || [MMK XXIV.15]

1) Ox: Lost until ++riśuddhatare. 2) Po: °vyavasthā. 3) The following verse is reproduced in LVP

505.10–14. 4) Ox: Lost after adh(i). 5) R: niśrayam. 6) Ox, R: dharmeti. 7) Ox: at(i)m(au).yā(d);

R: atimaughād.; LVP: atimogho. See de Jong 1978: 243. 8) Ox: (yathā)+++++doṣāva+(ś)yan.

9) Po., Ox, R: ātmīnān.

10) Po: pariṇāmayan.

11) Po: ghoṭām. See also LVP, n. 2.

§274 **atisthūle** bhavan mate | gambhīryābhāvād **atyāsanne | tadviruddhe** asmat-<sup>[6a4]</sup>pakṣaviruddhe |

*Ad MMK XXIV.19: Quotation from the CŚ*

[LVP 505.4–8] yathoktam<sup>1</sup> śatake |

apratītyāstitā nāsti kadācit kasyacit<sup>2</sup>) kvacit |

na kadācit kvacit kaścid vidyate tena śāśvataḥ || iti<sup>2</sup>) | [CŚ IX.2]

ākāśādīni kalpyante nityānīti pṛthagjanaiḥ |

**laukikenāpi** teṣv arthān na paśyanti **vicakṣaṇāḥ** || iti | [CŚ IX.5]

NB. Missing in R. 1) LVP tathoktrn. 2) Missing in Po.

§275 **laukikenāpi**\_iti na kevalam | lokottareṇa jñānena | athānabhidheyān | **vicakṣaṇa**  
āryaḥ |

Cf. CŚT ad IX.5 (Suzuki 1994: 180.9–11): tathā hi padārthasvabhāvapaṇḍitā ākāsābhidhāne prayujyamāne  
laukikenāpi jñānena nābhidheyam nāma kimcit svarūpam upalabhante yathā pṛthivyādyabhidhāneṣu  
kāṭhinyādikam |

Ad MMK XXIV.40: Quotation from the *Dhyāyitamūṣṭi*

[LVP 516.14–517.4] tasya tathāgataśāsane pravrajitasyaivam bhavati | ahaṁ śīlavān ahaṁ  
brahmacārī | ahaṁ saṁsāraṁ samatikramiṣyāmi | ahaṁ nirvāṇam anuprāpsyāmi | ahaṁ  
duḥkhebhyo mokṣyāmi | sa kalpayatīme dharmāḥ kuśalā ime dharmā akuśalā (...iti |...<sup>1</sup>) ime dharmāḥ  
prahātavyā ime dharmāḥ sāksātkartavyāḥ | duḥkhaṁ parijñātavyam<sup>2</sup>) samudayaḥ prahātavyo  
nirodhaḥ sāksātkartavyo mārgo bhāvayitavyaḥ | sa kalpayati | anityāḥ sarvasaṁskārāḥ ādīptāḥ  
sarvasaṁskārāḥ | yan nv ahaṁ sarvasaṁskārebhyaḥ phalāyeyam | tasyaivam avekṣamāṇasyot-  
padyate | nirvitsahagato manasikāraḥ | **animittapurogataḥ** | tasyaivam bhavati eṣā sā duḥkha-  
parijñā yeyam eṣān dharmāṇāṁ parijñātasyaivam bhavati | yan nv ahaṁ samudayaṁ prajaheyaṁ |  
sa sarvadharmeḥyā ārtīyate<sup>3</sup>) | jehrīyate | vitarati | vijugupsate | uttrasyati | santrasyati | santrāsam  
āpadyate | tasyaivam<sup>[LVP 517]</sup> bhavati | iyam eṣān dharmāṇāṁ sāksātkriyā | idam samudayaprahāṇam  
yad idam ebhyo dharmeḥyā 'rtīyanā<sup>4</sup>) tasyaivam<sup>5</sup>) bhavati nirodhaḥ sāksātkartavyaḥ |  
samudayaṁ<sup>6</sup>) kalpayitvā nirodhaṁ saṁjñānāti | tasyaivam bhavati | eṣā sā nirodhasāksātkriyā |  
tasyaivam bhavati yan nūnam ahaṁ mārgam<sup>7</sup>) bhāvayeyam | sa eko rahogataḥ | tān dharmān  
manasikurvan śamatham pratilabhate |

NB. LVP 516.5–518.1 = 295.12–298.15. See also Yonezawa 2006: 147.

1) Missing in Po. 2) Po: prahātavyam. 3) =Po, Ox. R: ārtīyate. See de Jong 1978: 244.

4) =Po, Ox. R: ārtīyanā. See de Jong 1978, *ibid.* 5) Po: tasyaiva. 6) Po: dvayam; R: sa dvayam;

Ox: +y(ām). Tib. de gnyis su brtags nas. See de Jong, *ibid.* 7) Ox: etām.

§276 **animittapurogata** iti | vikalpanimittarahitaḥ |

[LVP 517.5–11] tasya tena nirvitsahagatena<sup>1</sup>) manasikāreṇa śamatha utpadyate | tasya  
sarvadharṁeṣu<sup>2</sup>) cittam na pralīyate<sup>3</sup>) prativahati pratyudāvartate | tebhyaś cārtīyate<sup>4</sup>) jehrīyate |  
anabhinandanācittam utpadyate || tasyaivam bhavati mukto 'smi sarvaduḥkhebhyo na me bhūya  
uttarī kimcit karaṇīyam arhann asmīti | ātmānaṁ saṁjñānāti || sa maraṇakālasamaya utpattim  
ātmano deveṣu paśyati | tasya **kāṁkṣā** vicikitsā ca bhavati buddhabodhau sa vicikitsāpatitaḥ<sup>5</sup>) |  
kālagato mahānirayeṣu prapatati | tat kasya hetoḥ | yathāpīdam<sup>6</sup>) anutpannān sarvadharmān  
vikalpayitvā<sup>7</sup>) tathāgate vicikitsān vimatim utpādayati ||

1) Po: °sagate. 2) Po: °dharmme. 3) Ox: pratilīyate. 4) =Po, Ox. R: cārtīyate. See de Jong 1978, *ibid.*

5) LVP: °pātitaḥ. See de Jong 1978, *ibid.* 6) Ox: yathā cedam. 7) Po: tathā.

§277 **kāṁkṣā** | vācyam |

[LVP 517.12–518.6] atha khalu mañjuśrīḥ kumārabhūto bhagavantam etad avocat | katham punar  
bhagavan catvāry āryasatyāni draṣṭavyāni | bhagavān āha | yena mañjuśrīr anutpannāḥ  
sarvadharmāḥ drṣṭās tena duḥkhaṁ parijñātān | yenāsamutthitāḥ sarvadharmā drṣṭās tasya  
samudayaḥ prahīṇaḥ | yenātyantaparinirvṛtāḥ sarvadharmā drṣṭās tena nirodhaḥ | sāksātkṛtaḥ |  
yenātyantaśūnyāḥ sarvadharmā drṣṭās tena mārgo bhāvitaḥ | yena mañjuśrīr evam catvāry

āryasatyāni dr̥ṣṭāni sa na kalpayati <sup>(1)</sup>na vikalpayati<sup>(1)</sup> | ime dharmāḥ kuśalāḥ | ime dharmā<sup>(1)</sup> akuśalāḥ <sup>(2)</sup>ime dharmāḥ prahātavyāḥ | ime dharmāḥ sāksātkartavyāḥ | duḥkham̐ pariññātavyam̐ samudayaḥ prahātavyo nirodhaḥ sāksātkartavyo mārgo bhāvayitavya iti | <sup>(3)</sup>tathā hi sa taṁ dharman na samanupaśyati nopalabhate<sup>(4)</sup> yaḥ parikalpyeta<sup>(5)</sup> bālaprthagjanāḥ <sup>(6)</sup>tv etān dharmān kalpayanto rajyanti ca <sup>(7)</sup>duśyanti ca<sup>(7)</sup> | muhyanti ca | sa na karīcid dharmam **āyūhati niryūhati**<sup>(8)</sup> | tasyaivam anāyūhato 'niryūhataḥ traidhātuke cittam̐ na sajjati | ajātam̐ sarva<sup>[LVP 518]</sup>traidhātukam̐ samanupaśyati<sup>(9)</sup> | māyopamaṁ svapnopamaṁ pratiśrutakopamam evam̐svabhāvān sarvadharmān paśyann anunayapratighāpagato bhavati sarvasatveṣu | tatkaśya hetoḥ tathā hi sa tān dharmān nopalabhate | yatrānūñyate vā pratihanyate<sup>(10)</sup> vā | sa ākāśasamena cittena buddham̐ api na samanupaśyati | dharmam̐ api na samanupaśyati saṁgham̐ api na samanupaśyati | sa sarvadharmān śūnyān iti samanupaśyan<sup>(11)</sup> na kvacid dharme <sup>(12)</sup>vicikitsāṁ utpādayati | avicikitsaṁ<sup>(12)</sup> nirupādāno bhavati nirupādāno **'nupādāya** parinirvātīti vistarāḥ ||

- 1) Missing in Po. 2) Po: dharmā. 3) LVP: [tat kaśya hetoḥ ]. 4) Missing in Po and Ox.  
5) Po: parikalpyet. 6) Po: punas. 7) Missing in R. 8) Missing in Ox. 9) Po: paśyati.  
10) Ox: ° hanyeta; R: ° halye. 11) Ox: samanupaśyati. 12) vicikitsaḥ san.

§278 **āyūhaniryūho** grahanaparitvāgāu | **anupādāya** na kim api nimittikṛtya |

caturviṁśatitamam̐ || 24 ||

*Ad Pras Chapter 25*

[Po: 74b1–77b8; Ox: 102a4–106b6; R: 96b9–101b10]

*Ad MMK XXV.1*

[LVP 519.6–520.9] iha hi bhagavatā uṣitabrahmacaryāṇān tathāgataśāsanapratipannānām dharmānudharmapratipattiyuktānām pudgalānām dvidham̐ nirvāṇam̐ upavarṇitam̐ sopadhiśeṣan nirupadhiśeṣam̐ ca |

tatra niravaśeṣasyāvidyārāgādikasya **kleśa**-gaṇasya **prahāṇāt sopadhiśeṣam̐** nirvāṇam̐ iṣyate | tatropadhīyate 'sminn ātmasneha ity upadhiḥ | upadhiśabdenātmajñaptinimittāḥ<sup>(1)</sup> **pañca**\_upādāna-**skandhā** ucyante | <sup>(2)</sup>śiṣyata iti śeṣaḥ<sup>(2)</sup> | upadhir eva <sup>(3)</sup>śeṣa upadhiśeṣaḥ<sup>(3)</sup> | saha upadhiśeṣeṇa vartata iti sopadhiśeṣam̐ | kim tan nirvāṇam̐ | tac ca skandhamātrakam̐ eva kevalam̐ satkāyadr̥ṣṭyādikleśataskararahitam̐ avaśiṣyate | nihataśeṣacauragaṇagrāmamātrāvasthāna-sādharmyeṇa<sup>(4)</sup> tat sopadhiśeṣam̐ nirvāṇam̐ ||

<sup>[LVP 520]</sup>yatra tu nirvāṇe skandhamātrakam̐ api nāsti tan <sup>(5)</sup>nirupadhiśeṣam̐ nirvāṇam̐ | nirgata upadhiśeṣo<sup>(5)</sup> 'sminn iti kṛtvā | nihataśeṣacauragaṇasya<sup>(6)</sup> grāmamātrasyāpi vināśasādharmyeṇa<sup>(4)</sup> | **tad eva** cādhiḥkṛtyocyate |

**abhedī** kāyo nirodhi <sup>(2)</sup>saññā vedaṇā yaccha rahiṁsu saccā  
copaśamo<sup>(3)</sup> saṁskārāṇāṁ viññāṇam̐ arthe gamedīti  
tathā |

**asarṅlīnena** kāyena vedanām adhivāsayan<sup>7)</sup> |

<sup>(8)</sup>pradyotasya\_iva nirvāṇam vimokṣas tasya cetasa<sup>...</sup> iti |

tadevaṁ nirupadhiśeṣaṁ nirvāṇaṁ **skandhānāṁ nirodhāṁ** labhyate ||

1) Po: °pratiññapti °. 2) Ox: [defect]. 3) Ox: śeṣaḥ. 4) Po: °sādharmmeṇa. 5) Ox: nirupadhī  
[defect]padhi °. 6) Ox: °caugaṇasya. 7) R, LVP: adhyavāsayat. 8) Ox: pradyo[defect].

§279 **kleśa-prahāṇāt sopadhiśeṣaḥ | pañca-skandha-nirodhān** nirupadhiśeṣaḥ | **śiṣyata**  
**iti** | śaṁsasū anuśiṣṭau | **tad eva\_iti nirupa**<sup>[6a5]</sup>**dhiśeṣaṁ | abhedi** vinaṣṭaṁ |  
āryāśrāvako **’sarṅlīnena** dhyānarahitena | **pradyotasya** pradīpasya |

Ad MMK XXV.3

[LVP 522.3–10] atha syād yady api nirvāṇe na santi kleśāḥ na cāpi skandhās tathāpi nirvāṇād arvāg  
vidyante | tatas teṣāṁ pariṣyayān nirvāṇam bhaviṣyatīti |

ucyate | tyajyatām ayaṁ grāho | yasmān <sup>1)</sup> nirvāṇād arvāk svabhāvato vidyamānānām na<sup>2)</sup>  
punar abhāvaḥ śakyate kartum | tasmān nirvāṇābhilāṣiṇā tyajyaiṣā kalpanā | vaksyati<sup>3)</sup> hi |  
nirvāṇasya ca<sup>4)</sup> yā **koṭiḥ koṭiḥ** saṁsaraṇasya ca |

na tayor antaraṁ kiñcit susūksmam api vidyata [MMK XXV.20] iti |

tad evaṁ<sup>5)</sup> nirvāṇe na kasyacit prahāṇaṁ nāpi kasyacin nirodha iti vijñeyam\* | tatas ca  
niravaśeṣakalpanākṣayarūpam<sup>6)</sup> eva nirvāṇaṁ |

1) Po: na. 2) Missing in Po. 3) Po: kaksyati. 4) Missing in Po. 5) Po: eva. 6) R: °kalpakṣaya °.

\*Ad MMK XXV.3

[LVP 521.12–14] yad dhi naiva prahīyate rāgādivat | nāpi prāpyate śrāmaṇyaphalavat | nāpy  
ucchidyate skandhādivat | yac cāpi na **nityam** aśūnyavat | tatsvabhāvato ’niruddham anutpannam  
ca sarvaprapañcopaśamalakṣaṇaṁ nirvāṇam uktaṁ |

§280 **koṭiḥ** paryantaḥ | **nityam** sadā |

Quotation of the SR IX.26cd

[LVP 523.6–13] āha |

astīti nāstīti ca kalpanāvatām evaṁ carantāna na duḥkha śāmyati | [SR IX.26cd] iti |

astīti bhāvasadbhāvakalpanāvatām Jaiminīya-Kaṇāda-Kāpilādīnām<sup>1)</sup> Vaibhāṣikaparyantānām  
nāstīti ca<sup>2)</sup> kalpanāvatām nāstikānām apāpagatiniṣṭhānām **tad anyeṣāṁ vā** atītānāgata-  
samsthāna **avijñapti**-viprayuktasaṁskāranāstivādinām<sup>3)</sup> tadanyadastivādinām<sup>4)</sup> (‘kalpitasva-  
bhāvasya nāstivādinām<sup>...</sup>5) paratantrapariniṣpannasvabhāvayor astivādinām (‘evam astināsti-  
vādinām evaṁ<sup>...</sup>6) carantāna<sup>7)</sup> na (‘duḥkhaṁ saṁsāraḥ<sup>...</sup>8) śāmyatīti ||

1) Po, Ox: Vaiśeṣikā for Jaiminīyā; Po: °Kāpilakā. 2) Missing in Po. 3) R, LVP: atītānāgata-  
samsthānām vijñaptiviprayuktasaṁskār[āṇām] nāstivādinām. Ox: °nāstikavādinām for  
°nāstivādinām. 4) Po: °anyāstivādinām. 5) Missing in Po. 6) Ox: eva. 7) R: caratām.  
8) Po: duḥkhasam.

Cf. Cüppers 1990: 41.

§281 **tad anyeṣāṁ vā\_iti** Sautrāntikānām | **avijñapti** samvararūpā |

Quotation from the Rgs

[LVP 524.1–4]

**yathā** saṁkitena **viṣasaṁjñāta** abhyupaiti no cāpi koṣṭhagatu so viṣupātyate ca |

(<sup>1</sup>evam eva **bālu**<sup>1</sup>) pagato **ahu**<sup>2</sup> **mahya** eṣo **saṁjñāya** jāpi mriyate ca sadā abhūto iti || [Rgs XXII.6]

1) The *Urtext* of the *LT\**: evam bālā api (?). 2) Po: aṅga.

§282 **yathā** śuṅṭhīm **viṣabuddhyā** bhakṣitvā maraṇatrāsād udaragatam api pātayati | na paramārthatas tadviṣaṁ | **evam bālā api\_iti** | viṣe viṣasaṁjñitayā | **ahu** | ahaṁ | **mahya** | mama |

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 524.7–9] yathoktam ārya-Ratnāvālyāṁ |

na cābhāvo 'pi nirvāṇaṁ kuta eva **asya** bhāvatā |

**bhāvābhāva**-parāmarṣakṣayo nirvāṇam ucyata [RĀ I.42] iti

§283 **asya\_iti** nirvāṇasya | bhavati\_iti **bhāvābhāvaḥ** |

Ad MMK XXV.10

[LVP 530.4–11] (<sup>1</sup>kiṁ cānyat |

prahāṇaṁ cābravīc chāstā bhavasya **vibhavasya** ca |

tasmān na bhāvo nābhāvo nirvāṇam iti yujyate || [MMK XXV.10]

tatra sūtra<sup>1</sup>) uktaṁ | ye kecid bhikṣavo **bhavana** bhavasya **niḥsaraṇaṁ** paryeṣante vibhavena vā 'parijñānaṁ<sup>2</sup>) tat teṣāṁ iti | (<sup>3</sup>ubhayaṁ hy etat parityājyaṁ bhavatrṣṇā<sup>4</sup>) vibhavatrṣṇā<sup>4</sup>) ca | na caitan nirvāṇaṁ prahātavyam uktaṁ bhagavatā | kiṁ tarhy aprahātavyaṁ<sup>5</sup>) | tad yadi nirvāṇaṁ bhāvarūpaṁ (<sup>6</sup>syād abhāvarūpaṁ<sup>6</sup>) vā | tad api prahātavyaṁ (<sup>7</sup>bhavaty eva<sup>7</sup>) | na ca prahātavyaṁ | tasmān na bhāvo nābhāvo<sup>1</sup>) nirvāṇam iti yujyate ||

1) Ox: [defect]. 2) R: parijñānaṁ. (3) Ox: ubha[defect]. 4) LVP: °ve trṣṇā. 5) R: prahātavyaṁ.

(6) Missing in Po. (7) LVP: bhavet.

§284 **vibhavo** <sup>[6a6]</sup> abhāvaḥ | **bhavana** bhāvarūpatvena | **niḥsaraṇaṁ** nirvāṇaṁ |

Ad MMK XXV.11

[LVP 531.1–5]

bhaved (<sup>1</sup>abhāvo bhāvaś<sup>1</sup>) ca nirvāṇam (<sup>2</sup>ubhayaṁ yadi |

bhaved abhāvo bhāvaś ca mokṣas tac ca na yujyate || [MMK XXV.11]

yadi bhāvābhāvobhayaṁ<sup>1</sup>) nirvāṇaṁ syāt tadā bhāvaś cābhāvaś<sup>3</sup>) ca mokṣa iti syāt | tataś ca yaḥ saṁskārāṇāṁ **ātmalābhas tasya ca vigamaḥ** sa eva mokṣaḥ syān na ca saṁskāra eva mokṣa iti yujyate | ata evāha | tac ca na<sup>3</sup>) yujyata iti ||

1) R: bhāvā 'bhāvāś. 2) Ox: ubhaya[defect] (bhāva)ś ca m(okṣas) [defect]. 3) Missing in Po.

§285 **ātmalābha** iti bhāvarūpaḥ | **tasya ca vigama** rūpa ity abhāvarūpaḥ |



Ad MMK XXV.16

[LVP 533.1–534.2] yadi hi bhāvo nāma kaścit<sup>1)</sup> syāt tadā tatpratīṣedhena naiva bhāvo nirvāṇam ity eṣā<sup>2)</sup> **kalpanā** | yadi<sup>3)</sup> kaścīd abhāvaḥ syāt tadā tatpratīṣedhena naivābhāvo nirvāṇam syāt | yadā ca bhāvābhāvāv eva na stas tadā tatpratīṣedho 'pi nāstīti | tasmān (‘naiva bhāvo naivābhāvo’<sup>4)</sup> nirvāṇam iti yā kalpanā sāpi (‘nopapadyata eveti’<sup>5)</sup> na yuktam etat ||  
kiṁ cānyat |

naivābhāvo naiva bhāvo nirvāṇam yadi vidyate |

naivābhāvo naiva bhāva iti kena tad ajoyate || [MMK XXV.16]

yad etan nirvāṇam<sup>6)</sup> naivābhāvaṁ naiva bhāvarūpam astīti parikalpyate | (‘kena tadānīm’<sup>7)</sup> taditthaṁvidhaṁ<sup>8)</sup> nobhayaṁ naiva nirvāṇam astīty ajoyate | gṛhyate | prakāśyate vā | kiṁ tava<sup>9)</sup> nirvāṇe kaścīd evamvidhaḥ pratipattā'sti | atha nāsti | yady asty<sup>10)</sup> evaṁ sati nirvāṇe 'pi tavātmā syān | na ceṣṭaṁ nirupādānasyātmano 'stivābhāvāt | atha nāsti tadā kena tad itthaṁvidhaṁ nirvāṇam astīti paricchidyate | saṁsārāvasthitaḥ paricchinatīti ced | yadi saṁsārāvasthitaḥ paricchinatīti | sa kiṁ **vijñānena** paricchinatīti | uta **jñānena** | yadi vijñāneneti<sup>11)</sup> parikalpyate | tan na yujyate | kiṁ kāraṇam | yasmān nimittāmbanāṁ vijñānaṁ na ca nirvāṇe kiṁcin nimittam asti | tasmān na tat tāvad **vijñānena** ālambyate | **jñānena** api na jñāyate | kiṁ kāraṇam | yasmāt jñānena hi sūnyatāmbanena bhavitavyaṁ | tac cānutpādarūpam eveti | kathaṁ (‘tenāvidyamāna-svarūpeṇa naivābhāvo’<sup>12)</sup> naiva bhāvo nirvāṇam iti gṛhyate | sarvaprapañcātītarūpatvāt<sup>13)</sup> jñānasyeti | [LVP 534] tasmān na kenacin nirvāṇam naivābhāvo naiva bhāva ity vyajyate | anajyamānam aprakāśyamānam agrhyamānaṁ tad evam astīti na yujyate ||

1) Po, R: syāt. 2) R: eṣāṁ. 3) Po: ca. 4) Po: naivābhāvo naiva bhāvo. 5) R: °padyatānuveti.

6) Po: yadi. 7) Po: kenedānīm. 8) Ox: °vidhi. 9) R, LVP: tatra. 10) Ox: api. 11) Ox: vijñānena.

12) Ox: °rūpeṇaivābhāvo. 13) Ox: °prapa[defecat]patvāt.

§286 añjana | **kalpanā** | **vijñānena** sāmvr̥tena | **jñānena** pāramārthikena |

Ad MMK XXV.17

[LVP 534.3–9] sarvathā yathā ca<sup>1)</sup> nirvāṇa etāś **catasraḥ kalpanā** na (‘sambhavanti | evaṁ’<sup>2)</sup> nirvāṇādhigantary api tathāgata etāḥ kalpanā<sup>3)</sup> na sambhavatīti<sup>4)</sup> pratipādayann āha |

(‘**param nirodhād** bhagavān’<sup>5)</sup> **bhavati** ity eva nājyate |

**na bhavaty ubhayam** ceti<sup>6)</sup> (‘**nobhayaṁ vā** ity’<sup>7)</sup> nājyate || [MMK XXV.17]

uktaṁ hi pūrvam |

ghanagrāho gṛhītas tu yenāstīti tathāgataḥ |

(‘nāstīti vā vikalpaṁ’<sup>8)</sup> sa nirvṛtasya vikalpayed’<sup>9)</sup> [MMK XXII.13] iti |

evaṁ tāvat **param nirodhād bhavati tathāgato na bhavati vā** ity<sup>6)</sup> (‘nājyate | etat’<sup>10)</sup> dvayasyābhāvād (‘**ubhayam** ity api nājyate | ubhayasyābhāvād eva’<sup>11)</sup> | **nobhayam** iti nājyate | na ca<sup>12)</sup> gṛhyate ||

1) Missing in Po. 2) Ox: sambhavaty evaṁ. R: saṁbhava bhāvaṁ. 3) Ox: kalpanām eva.

4) Po: na sambhavatīti. 5) Ox: [defect] gavān. 6) R, LVP: ceti. 7) Missing in R. LVP: nobhayaṁ ceti.

8) Ox: nāsti [defect]. The readings in Chapter XXII are as follows: Po: nāstīti vā vikalpaṁ sa nirvṛtasyāpi kalpayet. Ox: nāstīti vā vikalpayaṁ sa nirvṛtasyāpi kalpayet. R: nāstīti sa vikalpayaṁ nirvṛtasyāpi kalpayet.

9) R, LVP: kalpayaṁ. 10) Ox: [defect]. 11) Ox: ubhaya[defect]va.

12) Missing in Po.

§287 **catasra** iti bhāvābhāvobhaya-**kalpanāḥ** | tathā **nirodhāt param tathāgato bhavati na bhavati** | **ubhayaṁ nobhayam vā**\_iti catasraḥ kalpanāḥ na santi |

MMK XXV.21

[LVP 536.1–2]

<sup>(1)...</sup>param nirodhād antādyāḥ śāśvatādyās ca dṛṣṭayaḥ |  
nirvāṇam **aparāntaṁ** ca pūrvāntaṁ ca samāśritāḥ ||<sup>(2)</sup> [MMK XXV.21]  
(1) Ox: [defect]nirodhād anādyāḥ[defect]ntaṁ ca pūrvāntaṁ ca samāśritāḥ |.

§288 **aparāntam** iti saṁsārasya\_iti śeṣaḥ |

Ad MMK XXV.23

[LVP 537.5–10]

**kiṁ tad eva kim anyat** kiṁ<sup>1)</sup> śāśvataṁ kim aśāśvataṁ |  
aśāśvataṁ śāśvataṁ ca kiṁ vā nobhayam apy atha || [MMK XXV.23]  
**caturdaśa**\_apy etāny avyākṛtavastūni | asati bhāvasvarūpe naiva yujyante | yas tu bhāvasvarūpam  
adhyāropya tadvigamāvigama<sup>2)</sup> etā dṛṣṭī<sup>3)</sup> utpādyābhiniṣate tasyāyam abhiniveśo  
nirvāṇapuragāmināṁ<sup>4)</sup> panthānaṁ viruṇaddhi sāmśārikeṣu ca duḥkheṣu niyojayatīti vijñeyam ||  
1) Po: ki. 2) Po: °vigamāvigamata. 3) Ox: dṛṣṭār. 4) Po: nirvāṇagāmināṁ.

§289 **kin tad eva kim anyac** ca\_iti dṛṣṭidvayaṁ pra<sup>[6a7]</sup>kṣipyā **caturdaśa** |

Ad MMK XXV.24

[LVP 538.2–539.2] yadā tu |

sarvopalambhopaśamaḥ prapañcopaśamaḥ śivaḥ |  
na kvacit kasyacid dharmo buddhena deśitaḥ || [MMK XXV.24]  
tadā kuto 'smākaṁ yathoktadoṣaprasaṅgaḥ | iha sarveṣāṁ prapañcānāṁ nimittānāṁ ya<sup>1)</sup>  
upaśamo 'pravṛttis tan nirvāṇaṁ | sa eva copāśamaḥ prakṛtyā\_evopāśāntatvāc chivaḥ | vācām  
apravṛtter vā prapañcopaśamaḥ cittasyāpravṛttele śivaḥ | kleśānāṁ apravṛttyā<sup>2)</sup> vā prapañcopa-  
śamo janmāpravṛttyā vā<sup>3)</sup> śivaḥ | kleśaprahāṇena vā prapañcopaśamo niravaśeṣavāsanāprahāṇena  
<sup>4)</sup> vā śivo | jñeyānupalabdhyā vā <sup>(5)...</sup>prapañcopaśamaḥ | jñānānupalabdhyā<sup>(6)</sup> śivaḥ ||  
yadā caivaṁ buddhā bhagavantaḥ sarvaprapañcopaśāntarūpe<sup>6)</sup> nirvāṇe śive<sup>7)</sup> 'sthānāyogena<sup>8)</sup>  
sthitā<sup>9)</sup> **nabhasīva** haṁsarājāno sthitaḥ<sup>10)</sup> **svapuṇyajñāna-sambhāra-pakṣapātavāte**<sup>11)</sup> **vātaś** ca  
gagane gaganasya<sup>12)</sup> **akiñcanatvāt**<sup>13)</sup> | tadā sarvanimittānupalambhān na <sup>[LVP 539]</sup> kvacid deveṣu vā  
manuṣyeṣu vā na kasyacid <sup>(14)...</sup>devasya vā manuṣyasya vā na kaścid dharmāḥ<sup>(15)</sup> sāmkleśiko<sup>15)</sup> vā  
vaiyavadāniko<sup>16)</sup> vā deśita iti vijñeyam ||

1) Ox: yad. 2) Po: apravṛtter. 3) Missing in R, LVP. 4) Po: vā | prapañcopaśamo niravaśeṣavāsanā  
prahāṇena. (5) Ox: prapañco[defect]palabdhyā. 6) Po: °opaśamaśāntarūpe. 7) Po: śivo.  
8) R: °yogema. 9) Missing in R, LVP. 10) Po: 'sthitaḥ. 11) Ox: °jñāna[defect]pātavāte.  
12) Po, R: gaganāṁ. 13) Ox: °akiñcinatvāt. (14) Ox: de[defect]ḥ. 15) R: sāmkleśikāṁ.  
16) R: vayavā.

§290 **nabha** api nirvāṇam | tatra **pakṣapādatapāte** pakṣiṇaḥ santi | **punyajñāna-**  
**sambhāra** eva **vātas** tatra tathāgatāḥ santi | **akiñcanatvād** avastutvāt |

*Unidentified Quotation*

[LVP 540.7–9] uktaṁ ca <sup>(1...</sup>bhagavatā |  
anirvāṇam hi nirvāṇam<sup>...</sup>) lokanāthena deśitam |  
**ākāśena** kṛto granthir ākāśenaiva<sup>2)</sup> mocita iti |  
(1) Ox: bhaga[defect].      2) Po: ākānaiva.

§291 **ākāśena** | ākāśasamena tathāgatena |

[LVP 540.10–541.5] tathā | na teṣāṁ bhagavan buddhotpādo <sup>(1...</sup>ye kasyacid dharmasya utpādam vā  
nirodham<sup>...</sup>) vā icchanti | na teṣāṁ bhagavan saṁsārasamatikramo ye nirvāṇam bhāvataḥ  
paryeṣante | tat kasya hetor | nirvāṇam iti bhagavan yaḥ praśamaḥ sarvanimittānām uparatiḥ<sup>2)</sup>  
sarva\_iñjita<sup>3)</sup> **aniñjitānām**<sup>4)</sup> | tad ime bhagavan mo<sup>[LVP 541]</sup>hapuruṣāḥ <sup>(...</sup>svākhyāte dharmavinaye<sup>...</sup>)<sup>5)</sup>  
pravrajya tīrthikadr̥ṣṭau nipatitā nirvāṇam bhāvataḥ paryeṣante | <sup>(6...</sup>tadyathā tilebhyas<sup>...</sup>) tailam  
kṣīrāt sarpiḥ | atyantaparinirvṛteṣu bhagavan sarvadharmeṣu ye nirvāṇam mārganti tān aham  
ābhimānikāms<sup>7)</sup> tīrthikān iti vadāmi | na bhagavan<sup>8)</sup> **yogācāraḥ** samyak pratipannaḥ<sup>9)</sup> kasyacid  
<sup>(...</sup>dharmasyotpādam vā nirodham vā<sup>...</sup>)<sup>10)</sup> karoti | nāpi kasyacid dharmasya prāptim icchati  
nābhisamayam<sup>11)</sup> iti vistaraḥ ||

(1) Ox: [defect]dham.      2) Po: uparati.      3) R: sarvveñjita.      4) Po: añjitānām.  
(5) R: svākhyātam dharmavinaya. (6) Ox: [defect]bhyas.      7) Ox: abhimāniman.      8) Po: bhavan.  
9) R: °pannam.      (10) Ox: °syotpādanirodham.      11) Po: nābhisamaya.

§292 vidhimukhena vikalpapracaro niñjitaṁ | pratiṣedhamukhena **aniñjitaṁ** | **yoga**  
eva **ācāro** vyavahāro yasya |

pañcaviṁśatitamaṁ || 25 ||

*Ad Pras Chapter 26*

[Po: 77b8–82a1; Ox: 106b6–112a4; R: 101b10–107b2]

*Ad MMK XXVI.1: Avidyā, Saṁskāra*

[LVP 542.10– 543.4]

punarbhavāya saṁskārān avidyānivṛtas tridhā |  
abhisamskurute yāms tair gatim gacchati karmabhiḥ || [MMK XXVI.1]  
tatrāvidyā<sup>1)</sup> ’jñānan tamo yathābhūtārthapracchādakam stimitatā<sup>2)</sup> ’vidyayā<sup>3)</sup> nivṛtaś chāditaḥ  
pudgalaḥ punarbhavāya punarbhavārtham punarbhavotpattiyartham abhisamskaroti | utpādayati  
<sup>[LVP 543]</sup> <sup>(...</sup>kuśalākuśala\_aneñjyādi<sup>...</sup>)<sup>4)</sup> cetanāviśeṣāms te saṁskārāḥ<sup>...</sup> | te ca trividhāḥ kuśalākuśalā

anemjyās<sup>5</sup>) ca | yadi vā kāyikā vācikā mānasās ceti | tāms trividhān karmalakṣaṇān saṁskārān  
avidyānivr̥taḥ pudgalaḥ karoti | taiś ca saṁskārair abhisarṁskṛtaiḥ karmabhiḥ karmasaṁjñitaiḥ tad  
dhetukān gatiṁ gacchati |

1) Po: tatra vidyā 2) Po: timitatā. 3) Po: 'vidyāyā. (4) LVP: [yān]<sup>[LVP 543]</sup> kuśalādicetanāviśeṣāms te  
[punarbhavābhisarṁskārāt] saṁskārāḥ. Po: °ānimjyādi°. 5) Po: animjyās. LVP: ānejyās.

§293 **aneñjyādi\_iti avyākṛtaṁ gṛhyate** |

*Ad MMK XXVI.2cd: Nāmarūpa*

[LVP 543.7–544.4] tata uttarakālaṁ |

sarṁniviṣṭe ca<sup>1</sup>) vijñāne nāmarūpaṁ **niṣicyate** || [MMK XXVI.2cd]

<sup>[LVP 544]</sup> tatra karmakleśāviddhan<sup>2</sup>) tasmims tasminn upapattyāyatane nāmayatīti<sup>3</sup>) nāma  
**sarṁjñāvasēna**<sup>4</sup>) vārtheṣu nāmayatīti nāma | catvāro 'rūpiṇaḥ<sup>5</sup>) skandhā nāmeti vyapadiśyate |  
rūpyata iti rūpaṁ bādhyata ity arthaḥ | idaṁ ca rūpaṁ pūrvakaṁ ca nāma ubhayam etad  
abhisarṁkṣīpya nāmarūpaṁ iti vyavasthāpyate |

1) Ox, LVP: 'tha. 2) Ox: kleśā°. 3) Po: nanamatīti. 4) Ox: sarṁjñāvat sa na. 5) Ox: rūpiṇaḥ.

§294 **niṣicyate** | vyavasthāpyate | **sarṁ**<sup>[6a8]</sup> **jñāvasēna** | ghaṭādivikalpavaśena |

*Critique of 'Samānakāla' Theory*

[LVP 544.5–545.6] tatra bimbapratibimbanyāyena svādhyāyadīpamudrāpratimudrādinyāyena vā  
(<sup>...</sup>māraṇāntikeṣu skandheṣu<sup>...</sup>)<sup>1</sup>) nirudhyamāneṣv ekasminn eva kṣaṇe tulādaṇḍa-nāmonnāma-  
nyāyena<sup>2</sup>) aupapattyāśīkāḥ<sup>3</sup>) skandhā yathākarmākṣepata upajāyante || evaṁ<sup>4</sup>) ca  
bimbapratibimbamudrāpratimudrānyāyena<sup>5</sup>) pratītyasamutpādaḥ sidhyati<sup>6</sup>) |

<sup>[LVP 545]</sup> tulādaṇḍanāmonnāmanyāyena tu <sup>7</sup>) vijñānaṁ sanniviśata iti | yad<sup>8</sup>) uktam tadbāla-**loka-**  
bodha **anurodhena** samānakāla eva bhavapratīsandhir iti |

**tathā** samānena samānakālaṁ

lokasya duḥkhaṁ ca (<sup>9</sup>...sukhodayaṁ ca |

hartuṁ ca kartuṁ ca<sup>...</sup>) sadāstu śaktis-

tamaḥ prakāśaṁ<sup>10</sup>) ca yathaiva bhānor iti |

1) Po: māraṇāntikeṣu satveṣu. 2) Ox: °daṇḍonnāmāvanāmanyāyeno°. LVP: °nyāyenaiva.

3) R: °aupapattyāśīkāḥ. 4) Po: etac. 5) Po: °pratimudrādinyāyena. 6) R: sidhyanti.

7) Ox, R, LVP: yad. 8) Po: yad. 9) Ox: [defect]. 10) Po: prakāraṁ.

§295 **tathā\_ityādinā sūrapāder api loka\_anurodhena\_uktam** iti |

[LVP 545.7–546.2] na tu punaḥ pratītyasamutpādasvarūpavicakṣaṇānām<sup>1</sup>) evaṁ vaktuṁ yujyate |  
(<sup>2</sup>...sāhacaryāditvam<sup>3</sup>) **ekakṣaṇe**<sup>...</sup>) tulādaṇḍanāmonnāmadrṣṭānteneti<sup>4</sup>) |

janmonmukhaṁ **na sad** idaṁ yadi jāyamānaṁ nāsonmukhaṁ **sad api** nāma nirudhyamānaṁ |

(<sup>5</sup>...iṣṭan tadā katham idaṁ tulayā samānaṁ

**kartrā** vinā **janir iyaṁ** ca **na**<sup>...</sup>) **yukta**-rūpāḥ || [MA VI.19]

ityādivacanāt | yathā bimbapratibimbamudrā-**pratimudrā**\_ādinyāyānām<sup>6</sup>) kṣaṇikatvaṁ (<sup>7</sup>...neṣyate  
bhavadbhis tathā tasyāpi<sup>8</sup>) bhāvasyotpādasamanantaradhvasinaḥ<sup>...</sup>) | **kṣaṇikatvam** ayuktaṁ<sup>9</sup>) | **yato**

**jāti-jarāsthityanīyatākhyāni** catvāri <sup>(10...sarṃskṛtalakṣaṇāni</sup> **utpadyamānasya** bhāvasya<sup>11)</sup> bāhyasyādhyā<sup>[LVP 546]</sup>tmikasya vā ekasminn eva kṣaṇe bhavantīti avadad abhidharmapāṭhaḥ | tatra jātijarayoḥ parasparavirodhāt sthityanīyatayoś ca ekasminn eva bhāve na yugapatsambhava iṣyate sadbhiḥ |<sup>1)</sup>

- 1) Po: °rūpavicakṣaṇām. Ox: °rūpaparyavacakṣaṇānām. (2) Ox: [defect]ṇe. 3) Po: sahabhāvitvam.  
4) Ox: °daṇḍonnāmāvanāma°. (5) Ox: [defect]. 6) Ox: [defect]tibimbamudrāpratimudrādi[defect].  
R, LVP: °ādinyāyena. (7) Ox: neṣ[defect]manantara°. 8) R, LVP: °ānyasyāpi. 9) LVP: na yuktaṃ.  
(10) Ox: °lakṣaṇā[defect]. 11) Missing in Po.

§296 **na sad iṣṭaṃ** | asad eva **iṣṭaṃ** | **sad api iṣṭaṃ** | **sad eva iṣṭaṃ** | **utpadyamānaṃ** | yaj janikṛyāyāḥ **karṭṛ**-tadabhāvāc ca **janir iyaṃ na yuktaṃ** | **pratimudrām** udakādau jñeyā | **yato jāti**\_ityādinā **kṣaṇikatva**\_abhāvam eva\_āha |

Quotation from the RĀ

[LVP 546.3–8]

kṣaṇike<sup>1)</sup> (...sarvathā 'bhāvāt...<sup>2)</sup> kutaḥ kācit **purāṇatā** |  
**sthairyād akṣaṇike** cāpi **kutaḥ** kācit **purāṇatā** || [RĀ I.68]  
<sup>3)</sup>yathānto 'sti **kṣaṇasya**\_evam **ādimadhyāñ** ca **kalpyatām** |  
**tryātmakatvāt**<sup>4)</sup> **kṣaṇasya**\_evam na **lokasya kṣaṇam sthitiḥ**<sup>5)</sup> || [RĀ I.69]  
**ādimadhyā**\_avasānāni cintyāni kṣaṇavat punaḥ |  
ādimadhyā\_avasānatvaṃ na svataḥ parato <sup>6)</sup>'pi vā<sup>...</sup> ||<sup>...</sup> [RĀ I.70]  
1) Ox: [defect]ṇike. 2) Po: sarvvavibhāvāt. (3) Ox: [defect]. 4) R: ātmakatvāt. 5) R: sthiti.  
6) Po: 'rthatvā.

§297 Ratnāvalyām | **abhāvāt** | sthityabhāvāt | **purāṇatā** jarjaratā vṛdhatvam ity arthaḥ | **sthairyān** nitya<sup>[6b1]</sup>tvād | **akṣaṇike kutaḥ purāṇatā** | **kṣaṇasya** tāvad antyam **asti** ato **madhya\_ādikam** api **kalpyatām** | **kṣaṇasya** madhyādibhedena **tryātmikatvāt** kṣaṇa\_ abhāvāt | kathaṃ **kṣaṇam sthitiḥ lokasya** | **evam ādi-madhyā\_ādir** api trirūpaṃ syāt | **ekakṣaṇe** ślokaḍyuccāraṇam | vyavahāreṇa\_ucyate |

Quotation from the Pūrvasāilanikāyānuvarttanāgāthā

[LVP 548.6–9]\*<sup>9)</sup>

ṇa dviṇaddhām ṇa uparṇam dharmadhātusamaṃ jagam |  
satta dhātuṃ cedam śesi eṣā loṇuvattaṇā ||  
tīsu adhvāsu **sattāṇam** pakatī nopalambhatī |  
sattadhātuṃ cedamśesi eṣā loṇuvattaṇetyādiḥ ||  
\*) Ox: ṇa viṇaddhām ṇa upa+ dharmadhātusamaṃ jagam  
sattadhātuṃ cedam śesi eṣā loṇuvattaṇā |  
tīsu adhvāsu **sattāṇam** pakatī nopalambhatī  
satvadhātuṃ ca ca daṃsesi esa loṇuvattaṇetyādi  
Cf. MABh ad VI.44 (LVP ed. 135. 5–12.).

§298 **sattāṇam** satvānām |

Quotation from the SR

[LVP 550.9–12]

yathaiva grāmāntari **lekha**-darśanāt kriyāḥ pravartanti pṛthak śubhāśubhāḥ |  
na **lekha**-saṁkrānti girāya vidyate tathopamān jānatha sarvadharmān || [SR IX.7]  
Cf. Cüppers 1990: 23.

§299 **lekho** likhanam |

Quotation from the Lalit

[LVP 551.5–12]

yathā muñja pratītya balbajam **raju vyāyāmbalena vartitā** |  
ghaṭipattra sacakra **vartate** śam ekaikasū nāsti varttanā || [Lalit XIII.100]  
tatha sarva**bhavāṅga-varttinī anyamanyopacayena** niḥśritāḥ |  
ekaikasū teṣa **vartanī** pūrvam aparāntatu nopalabhyate || [Lalit XIII.101]

§300 hastaḥ **vyāyāmbalena vartitā rajju** | **vartate** | pravartayati | **vartinī** panthāḥ  
**bhavāṅgānām** pravartanam ity arthaḥ |<sup>[6b2]</sup> **anyamanyopacayena** | anyopakāreṇa |

Quotation from the Pratītyasamutpādahṛdayakārikā

[LVP 551.13–15] ata evoktam ācāryapādaiḥ<sup>1)</sup> |

svādhyāyadīpamudrādarpaṇa-**ghoṣa**-arkakānta-**bīja**-amlaiḥ |  
skandhapratisandhir asaṁkramaś ca vidvadbhir avadhārya<sup>2)</sup> iti |  
1) R, LVP: ācāryya-Nāgārjunapādaiḥ. 2) R, LVP: upadhāryau.

§301 **ghoṣaḥ** pratiśrutakā | **bījam** dhānyam |

Quotation from the CŚ

[LVP 552.1–3] <sup>[LVP 552]</sup> Śatakaśāstre ca Āryadevena<sup>1)</sup> (‘‘mahābodhicaryā-**sthiraprasthānena**  
cābhihitam<sup>2)</sup> |

alātacakranirmāṇasvapnamāyāmbucandrakaiḥ |  
dhūmikā **antaḥpratiśrutkā**-marīcyabhraiḥ<sup>3)</sup> samo bhavaḥ || [CŚ XIII.25] iti |  
1) R, LVP: °āryadevapādair. (2) Po: mahābodhicayā . R, LVP: °prasthānasthitaiḥ. 3) Po:  
°marīcyarccih.

§302 **sthiraprasthānam** cintyam | **antaḥ-pratiśrutkā** |

Nāmarūpa

[LVP 552.4–7] tad evaṁ bimbapratibimbādinyāyena mātuḥ kuṣṣau (‘‘vijñāne saṁmūrccchite  
vijñānapratyayanā nāmarūpanā<sup>1)</sup> niśicyate | kṣarati prādurbhavatīty arthaḥ | (‘‘yadi hi<sup>2)</sup> gatau  
vijñānanā na<sup>3)</sup> saṁmūrccchitam syāt tadā nāmarūpapradurbhāvo na syāt | saced ānanda vijñānanā  
mātuḥ kuṣṣim vāvakrāmeta | na tat **kalalam kalalatvāya** samvarteta<sup>4)</sup> iti vacanāt ||

1) R: vijñānasamūrccchitavijñānapratyaye nāmarūpe. (2) R: yad iha. LVP: yadīha. Tib: gal te.  
3) Missing in Po. 4) Po: samvarttata.

§303 **kalalam** śukrādīḥ | **kalalatvāya** śarīraṇiṣpattaye |

Ad MMK XXVI.3ab: *Ṣaḍāyatana*

[LVP 552.7–553.3] tad evaṃ |

niṣikte nāmarūpe tu ṣaḍāyatanasambhavaḥ | [MMK XXVI.3ab]

(“duḥkhotpattyāyattatvād āyadvārabhāvena”<sup>1</sup>) darśanaśravaṇaghraṇarasasparśamanākhyam<sup>2</sup>) [LVP 553] ṣaḍāyatanam nāmarūpahetukam upajāyate | sa<sup>3</sup>) cakṣuṣā rūpāṇi dr̥ṣṭvā saumanasyasthānīyāny abhiniviṣate | abhiniviṣtaḥ san rāgajam dveṣajam mohajam karma karoti **ityādinā**<sup>4</sup>) duḥkhotpattāv āyadvāratvaṃ ṣaṇṇām āyatanānām ||

(1) Po: °otpattyāyattatvād āyadvāra°; de Jong 1978: °otpattyāyatvād āyadvāra° based on R: °otpattyāyadātvdād āyadvāra° and Tib: sdug bsngal 'byung ba la skyed par byed pa nyid du gyur pa'i phyir skye ba'i sgo'i dngos po nyid kyis. 2) Po: °rasanasparśana°. 3) Missing in Po. 4) R: karoty ādinā.

§304 **ityādinā\_iti** | uktatvād iti śeṣaḥ |

Ad MMK XXVI.3cd, 4, 5abc: *Sparśa*

[LVP 553.3–554.5] tad evaṃ sambhūte ṣaḍāyatane uttarakālam |

ṣaḍāyatanam āgamyā saṃsparśaḥ saṃpravartate || [MMK XXVI.3cd]

kaḥ punar ayaṃ saṃsparśaḥ<sup>1</sup>) saṃpravartate<sup>2</sup>) (“**katham vā pravartata**”<sup>3</sup>) iti pratipādayann āha | **cakṣuḥ** pratītya rūpāṇ ca **samanvāhāram** eva ca |

**nāmarūpaṃ pratītya\_** evaṃ **vijñānam** saṃpravartate<sup>4</sup>) || [MMK XXVI.4]

sannipātas trayāṇām yo rūpavijñānacakṣuṣām |

sparśaḥ saḥ | [MMK XXVI.5abc]

[LVP 554] tatra cakṣurindriyam pratītya rūpāṇi ca<sup>5</sup>) samanvāhāram ca pratītya **manaskāram** viṣayādivilakṣaṇam samanantarapratyayaṃ vijñāna-**bījabhūtam** cakṣurvijñānam utpadyate | tatra **cakṣuḥ** ca **rūpa\_**āyatanam **ca rūpaṃ** | samanvāhāras<sup>6</sup>) tu **catuḥskandha-**lakṣaṇam nāma | tad etat trayam **pratītya\_**utpadyamānaṃ cakṣurvijñānam **nāmarūpaṃ pratītya\_**utpadyate || tad evaṃ eṣām indriyaviṣayavijñānānām trayāṇām yaḥ sannipātaḥ sahotpādaḥ anyonyopakāreṇa tulyam yā pravṛttiḥ | saṃspr̥ṣṭilakṣaṇaḥ<sup>7</sup>) sparśaḥ |

1) R, LVP: katham vā 2) Po: | kaḥ punar ayaṃ saṃsparśaḥ |. 3) Missing in R and LVP. 4) Po: saṃpravartate. 5) Missing in R. 6) R: samanvāram. 7) LVP: sa spr̥ṣṭilakṣaṇaḥ. See LVP fn. 6.

§305 **katham vā pravartata** iti yad uktaṃ tat kathayati | **cakṣur** ityādi | **samanvāhāram** skandhacatuṣṭayaṃ | **cakṣu rūpāṇ ca\_iti rūpa-**skandhaḥ | etena **nāmarūpam** uktaṃ | tat **pratītya vijñānam pravartate** samanvāhārasya vyākhyānam<sup>[6b3]</sup> **manaskāram** ityādi **bījabhūtam** ityantena |

Ad MMK XXVI.5cd: *Vedanā*

[LVP 554.5–8] tata uttarakālam |

tasmāt sparśāc ca vedanā saṃpravartate || [MMK XXVI.5cd]

**iṣṭāniṣṭobhayaviparīta-**viṣayānubhūtiḥ viṣayānubhavo vedanam vittir<sup>1</sup>) vedanety ucyate | (“sukhā duḥkhā”<sup>2</sup>) **aduḥkhāsukhā** ca trividhā |

1) Po: vittir. 2) R, LVP: duḥkhā sukhā.

§306 **iṣṭāniṣṭobhayaviparīta\_iti** | **aduḥkhāsukhā** vedanā |

Ad MMK XXVI.6ab: *Trṣṇā*

[LVP 554.10–555.6] tata uttarakālaṃ |

vedanāpratyayā trṣṇā | [MMK XXVI.6a]

[LVP 555] saṃpravartata iti **vartate**<sup>1</sup> | vedanā pratyayo yasyās trṣṇāyāḥ | sā vedanā pratyayā | kiṃ viṣayā punaḥ sā trṣṇā vedanāviṣayaiva | kiṃ kāraṇaṃ | yasmād asau trṣṇāluḥ |

vedanārthaṃ hi trṣyate | [MMK XXVI.6b]

vedanānimittam evābhilāṣaṃ karotīty arthaḥ | kathaṃ kṛtvā | yadi tāvat sukhā vedanāsyopajāyate | sa tasyāḥ punaḥ punaḥ saṃyogārthaṃ paritrṣyate | atha duḥkhā tadā tasyā viśaṃyogārthaṃ paritrṣyate | atha **aduḥkhāsukhā** tasyā<sup>2</sup> aparibhramśārthaṃ<sup>3</sup> trṣyata<sup>4</sup> ity evaṃ vedanārthaṃ hi<sup>5</sup> trṣyate |

1) Po: pravarttate. 2) R, LVP: api nityam. Missing in Tib. 3) Po: aparibhraśā. 4) R, LVP: paritrṣyata.

5) Missing in Po.

§307 **vartata** ity anuvartate | **aduḥkhāsukhā**\_ūrdhabhūmau |

Ad MMK XXVI.6cd: *Upādāna*

[LVP 555.6–9] sa evaṃ |

trṣyamāṇā upādānam upādatte caturvidham || [MMK XXVI.6cd]

sa evaṃ vedanāsv abhiniviṣṭaḥ saktas trṣṇāpratyayaṃ **kāma-drṣṭi**-śīlavrata\_ātmaṃvāda\_**upādāna**\_ākhyāṃ caturvidhaṃ karmākṣepakāraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> parigrhṇāti | tad evāsyā trṣṇāpratyayam **upādānam** bhavati ||

1) Po: karmmakṣepa°.

§308 **kāma**\_upādānāṃ | tīrthya-**drṣṭy**-**upādānāṃ** | *ya* hetor dhetutvenopādānāṃ | devo bhaviṣyāmi\_ity asav **upādānāṃ**

Ad MMK XXVI.8cd, 9: *Jarāmarāṇa*

[LVP 557.5–13] tata uttarakālaṃ |

jarāmarāṇa<sup>1</sup> duḥkhādi śokāḥ saparidevanāḥ<sup>2</sup> || [MMK XXVI.8cd]

daurmanasyam upāyāsā jāter etat pravartate | [MMK XXVI.9ab]

jātihetukā ete jarāmarāṇādayaḥ pravartante || eṣāṃ<sup>3</sup> ca yathāsūtram eva vyākhyānaṃ veditavyaṃ | tatra skandhāparipāko jarā | jīrṇasya skandhabhedo marāṇaṃ | mriyamāṇasya<sup>4</sup> vigacchataḥ saṃmūḍhasya sābhiṣvaṅgo hṛdayasantāpaḥ śokaḥ | śokasamutthito<sup>5</sup> vākpralāpaḥ paridevaḥ | pañcendriyāsātānipāto duḥkhaṃ | mano 'niṣṭānipāto daurmanasyaṃ | duḥkhadaurmanasya **bahutvasarṃbhūtā** upāyāsā iti || tad evaṃ yathopavarṇitena nyāyena<sup>6</sup> |

kevalasyaivam etasya duḥkhaskandhasya **sambhavaḥ** || [MMK XXVI.9cd]

1) Po: jarāmarāṇaṃ. 2) Po: sapradevitāḥ. R: saparidevitāḥ. 3) R: yeṣāṃ. 4) Po: miya°. R: triya°.

5) R: samutthito. 6) Missing in Po.

§309 **sambhava** ity antakārikā | **bahutvasarṃbhūtā** bahutvenotpannāḥ |



Ad MMK XXVI.12: Quotation from the Śālistamba-sūtra

[LVP 561.7–562.2] tatrādhyātmikasya pratīyasamutpādasya pṛthivīdhātuḥ<sup>1)</sup> katamo<sup>2)</sup> | yaḥ kāyasya saṁśleṣāt kaṭhinabhāvam abhinirvartayati<sup>3)</sup> | ayam ucyate pṛthivīdhātuḥ | yaḥ kāyasya **anuparigraha**-kṛtyaṁ karoti | ayam ucyate abdhātuḥ | yaḥ kāyasya **aśīta**ṁ pītaṁ **bhakṣīta**ṁ paripācayati | ayam ucyate tejodhātuḥ | yaḥ kāyasyāśvāsaprasāvāsakṛtyaṁ karoti | ayam ucyate vāyudhātuḥ | yaḥ kāyasyāntaḥsauṣīryam<sup>4)</sup> abhinirvartayati<sup>5)</sup> | ayam ucyate ākāśadhātuḥ | yo nāmarūpāṅkuram abhinirvartayati<sup>5)</sup> naḍakalāpayogena<sup>6)</sup> pañcavijñānakāyasaṁyuktaṁ<sup>7)</sup> sāsravaṁ ca manovijñānam | ayam ucyate bhikṣavo vijñānadhātuḥ ||

tatra **asatām** eṣāṁ **pratyayānām** kāyasyotpattir na bhavati | yadā tv ādhyātmikāḥ<sup>8)</sup> pṛthivīdhātur avika<sup>[LVP 562]</sup>lo bhavati | evam aptejovāyuvijñānākāśadhātavaś<sup>9)</sup> cāvikalā bhavanti |

- 1) R: °dhātu. 2) Po: katato. 3) Po: abhinivarttayati. 4) Po: °āntaḥsausiryam. 5) R: abhinivartayati. 6) R: °kalapa °. 7) Po: °saṁprayuktaṁ. 8) R: ādhyātmika. 9) Po: aptejovijñānā °.

§310 **anuparigrahaḥ** | **aśīta**ṁ bhaktasya | **bhakṣīta**ṁ paryaṭādeḥ | **asatām** **pratyayānām** iti sambande ṣa<sup>[6b4]</sup>ṣṭhī |

[LVP 563.1–11] evam avidyāyāṁ satyāṁ viṣayeṣu rāgadveṣamohāḥ pravartante | tatra ye rāgadveṣamohā viṣeṣv amī saṁskārā ity ucyante | vastuprati-**vijñaptir** vviññānaṁ | vijñānasahabhuvaś catvāraḥ skandhā arūpiṇaḥ upādāna-ākhyās tan nāma | rūpaṁ catvāri mahābhūtāni copādāya rūpaṁ | tac ca nāma | ekadhyam abhisamkṣipyā tan nāmarūpaṁ | nāmarūpasamniḥśritāni (°indriyāṇi ṣaḍāyatanāṁ<sup>1)</sup>) | trayāṇān dharmāṇāṁ sannipātaḥ sparśaḥ | sparśānubhavaṁ<sup>2)</sup> vedanā | vedanā **adhyavasāna**ṁ tṛṣṇā | tṛṣṇā-**vaipulyam** upādānaṁ | upādānanirjātaṁ<sup>3)</sup> punar bhavajanakaṁ<sup>4)</sup> karma bhavaḥ<sup>5)</sup> | bhavahetukaḥ skandhapṛādurbhāvo jātiḥ | jātasya skandhaparipāko jarā | (°jīrṇasya skandhasya vināśo<sup>6)</sup>) maraṇaṁ | mriyamāṇasya saṁmūḍhasya sābhiṣvaṅgasyāntardāhaḥ śokaḥ | śokotthamālāpanaṁ paridevaḥ | pañcavijñāna-kāyasaṁyuktaṁ<sup>7)</sup> asādhv<sup>8)</sup> anubhavanaṁ duḥkhaṁ | (°manasā saṁyuktaṁ<sup>9)</sup>) mānasaṁ duḥkhaṁ daurmanasyaṁ | ye cāpy anya<sup>10)</sup> evamādayaḥ upakleśās te<sup>11)</sup> upāyāsā iti ||

- 1) Po: ṣaḍāyatanam indriyāṇi. 2) R: °ānubhavā. 3) R: tat. 4) R: °janaka °. 5) Missing in R. 6) Po: jīrṇaskandhavināśo. 7) Po: °saṁprayuktaṁ. 8) R: asātam. 9) Po: mānasā saṁprayuktaṁ. 10) R: anyatra. 11) Po: hy.

§311 **vijñaptir** avabodhaḥ | **adhyavasāna**-abhilāṣaḥ | **vaipulya**ṁ bahutvaṁ |

[LVP 564.1–6] tatra mahadandhakārārthenāvidyā | abhisamkaraṅārthena<sup>1)</sup> saṁskārāḥ | vijñānanārthena<sup>2)</sup> vijñānaṁ | anyonyopastambhanārthena<sup>3)</sup> nāmarūpaṁ | āyadvārārthena ṣaḍāyatanāṁ | sparśanārthena sparśaḥ | anubhavanārthena vedanā | paritarṣaṅārthena tṛṣṇā | **upādānārthena** **upādāna**ṁ<sup>4)</sup> | punarbhavārthena bhavaḥ | unmajjanārthena jātiḥ | paripākārthena jarā | vināśārthena maraṇaṁ | socanārthena śokaḥ | paridevanārthena paridevaḥ | kāyapari-pīḍanārthena<sup>5)</sup> duḥkhaṁ | cittasaṁpīḍārthena<sup>5)</sup> daurmanasyaṁ | upakleśanārthenopakleśaḥ<sup>6)</sup> ||

- 1) R: abhisamkārārthena. 2) R: vijñānanārthena. 3) Po: °opastambhārthena. 4) Po: upādāne °rtheno °. 5) Po: °pīḍārthena. 6) R: upakleśārtheno °.

§312 **upādānārthena** yathoktena | **upādāna**m uktalakṣaṇaṁ |

[LVP 566.7–16] (°yady apy ayaṁ pratīyasamutpādo 'nucchinno 'nupravarttate nadīśrotavat | atha cemāny asya dvādaśāṅgasya<sup>1)</sup>) pratīyasamutpādasya catvāry aṅgāni saṁhātakriyāyāi hetutvena pravartante<sup>2)</sup> | katamāni catvāri | yad utāvidyā tṛṣṇā karma vijñānaṁ (°ca | tatra<sup>3)</sup>) vijñānaṁ

(<sup>4</sup>...bījasvabhāvatvena hetuḥ |<sup>...</sup> (<sup>...</sup>karma kṣetrasvabhāvatvena hetuḥ<sup>5</sup>) | **avidyā trṣṇā** ca (<sup>6</sup>...kleśasvabhāvatvena hetuḥ | karmakleśā vijñānabījaṃ<sup>...</sup>) (<sup>7</sup>...janayanti | tatra karma vijñānabījasya kṣetrakāryaṃ karoti | trṣṇā vijñānabījaṃ<sup>...</sup>) snehayati | avidyā vijñānabījam **avakirati** || asatām teṣāṃ<sup>8</sup>) pratyayānām vijñānabījasyābhinirvṛttir na bhavati || tatra karmaṇo naivam bhavati | ahaṃ (<sup>9</sup>...vijñānabījasya kṣetrakāryaṃ karomīti | trṣṇāyā api naivaṃ bhavati | ahaṃ vijñānabījasya<sup>10</sup>) snehakāryaṃ karomīti | avidyāyā api naivaṃ bhavati | ahaṃ vijñānabījam avakirāmīti | vijñānabījasyāpi naivaṃ bhavati | ahaṃ<sup>...</sup>) ebhiḥ pratyayair janita iti ||

1) Ox: [defect]ṅgasya. 2) Po: varttante. 3) Missing in Po. R: ca | tatra vijñānaṃ ca tatra.

4) Ox: bījasvabhāvat[defect]. 5) Missing in R. 6) Ox: kleśa[defect]. 7) Ox: [defect] nabījaṃ.

8) Ox: eṣāṃ. 9) Ox: [defect]ham. 10) R: vijñānasya.

§313 **karma** saṃskārabhavau | **kleśā avidyātrṣṇe** | **avakirati** | upapattisvasthāne pratikṣipate |

[LVP 567.7–11] (<sup>1</sup>...tadyathā pañcabhiḥ kāraṇaiś cakṣurvijñānam utpadyate | katamaiḥ<sup>...</sup>) pañcabhiḥ | yaduta cakṣuḥ<sup>2</sup>) pratītya rūpaṃ cālokam cākāśaṃ<sup>3</sup>) ca tajjamasikāraṃ ca pratīyotpadyate cakṣurvijñānaṃ | tatra (<sup>4</sup>...cakṣurvijñānasya cakṣur āśrayakṛtyaṃ karoti | rūpam ālambanakṛtyaṃ karoti | āloko 'vabhāsakṛtyaṃ karoti | ākāśam anāvaraṇakṛtyaṃ karoti | (<sup>...</sup>tajjamasikāraḥ **samanvāharaṇa**-kṛtyaṃ karoti |<sup>5</sup>) asatām eṣāṃ pratyayānām cakṣurvijñānaṃ<sup>...</sup>) notpadyate |

(1) Ox: [defect]. 2) Ox: cakṣu. 3) Po: ākāśaṃ. 4) Ox: ca[defect]. 5) Missing in R.

§314 **samanvāharaṇam** avikṣepaḥ |

[LVP 568.13–16] tadyathāgnir upādānato<sup>1</sup>) jvalati | upādānavaikalyān na (<sup>2</sup>...jvalati | evam eva<sup>...</sup>) bhikṣavaḥ (<sup>2</sup>...karmakleśajanitaṃ vijñānabījaṃ<sup>...</sup>) | tatra tatropapattyāyatane<sup>3</sup>) pratisaṃdhau mātuḥ kukṣau nāmarūpāṅkuraṃ abhinirvartayati<sup>4</sup>) | asvāmikeṣu dharmeṣu aparigraheṣu<sup>5</sup>) **māyā-lakṣaṇa-svabhāveṣv** amameṣv akṛtrimeṣu hetupratyayānām avaikalyāt ||

1) R, LVP: upādānapratyaye sati. (2) Ox: [defect]. 3) Ox, LVP: °āyatana °. 4) Ox: abhinivarttayati.

5) Po: parigraheṣu.

§315 **māyāyā** yal-**lakṣaṇaṃ** tatsvabhāveṣu |

[LVP 569.9–10] kathaṃ na saṃkrāntitaḥ | **visadṛśāḥ**<sup>1</sup>) satvanikāyāḥ sabhāgajātyāṃ<sup>2</sup>) jātim abhinirvartayanti<sup>3</sup>) | ato na saṃkrāntitaḥ |

1) R: vidṛśāḥ. 2) R: sabhāgajātyāṃ satyāṃ. 3) Po: abhinirvarttayanti. R: abhinivartayati.

§316 saṃkramaṇaṃ | yādṛśāṃ evāste tādṛśāṃ evānyatragatopatiṣṭhate |

**visadṛśa**\_utpātto tu tan nā<sup>[6b5]</sup>sti |

ṣaḍviṃśatitamam || 26 ||

Ad Pras Chapter 27

[Po: 82a1–85b8(= ~LVP 593.5.); Ox: 112a4–115b7(= ~LVP 589.5.); R: 107b2–112b3]

Ad MMK XXVII.1

[LVP 571.10–11]

(<sup>1</sup>abhūm atītam adhvānaṁ nābhūvaṁ<sup>1</sup>) iti dṛṣṭayaḥ |

yās tāḥ śāśvatalokādyāḥ<sup>2</sup> pūrvāntaṁ samupāśritāḥ || [MMK XXVII.1]

1) Ox: abhūtām atītadhvānaṁ nābhūtām.; R: abhūnam atītam adhvānaṁ nābhūvam. 2) Po: °lokadyāḥ.

§317 **abhūm** | abhūvaṁ |

[LVP 572.8–13] (<sup>1</sup>tatra yady api pūrvāntāt<sup>2</sup>) dṛṣṭicatuṣṭayād uttaraṁ dṛṣṭicatuṣṭayaṁ<sup>3</sup> nātibhidyate | tathāpi tāvan (<sup>3</sup>mātraviśeṣam āśritya pṛthag upādīyate | tac cottaratra vyākhyāsyāmaḥ | tatra śāśvato loka<sup>4</sup>) ity etad abhūvam atītam adhvānam ity etasmān nātibhidyate | atha vāyaṁ **viśeṣo** yac chāśvato loka (<sup>4</sup>ity eṣā dṛṣṭiḥ sāmānyena pūrvāntam āśritā | abhūvam atītam adhvānam ity (<sup>5</sup>eṣā tv ātmana<sup>5</sup>) eva pūrvāntaparāmarśena pravṛttā na sāmānyeneti | evam anyāsv api (<sup>6</sup>dṛṣṭiṣu viśeṣo<sup>6</sup>) vaktavyaḥ || ity evarṇ tāvad aṣṭāv etā dṛṣṭayaḥ pūrvāntaṁ<sup>7</sup> samupāśritāḥ<sup>7</sup> ||

(1) Ox: [defect]yaṁ. 2) Po: pūrvvakāt. R: pūrvāntā. (3) Ox: mātravi[defect]. (4) Ox: i[defect].

(5) R: evātmana. (6) R: dṛṣṭi aviśeṣo. 7) Ox: samāśritāḥ.

§318 **viśeṣam** | sāmānyaviśeṣabhedaṁ |

[LVP 572.14–573.2] uktaḥ pūrvāntaḥ tadāmbikābhīr dṛṣṭibhiḥ sārddhaṁ | idānīm **aparānta** ucyate | tatra vartamānam (<sup>1</sup>ātmabhāvam apekṣya bhāvina ātmabhāvā aparāntāḥ ity ucyate | aparo hi janmaparamparāṁśo 'parāntaḥ<sup>2</sup>) | tan na pratisarati | dṛṣṭiprakārair (<sup>2</sup>nālabate | pratīyasamutpādasya yathāvad avasthi<sup>LVP 573</sup> tatattvadarśanāt | nānyathāvasthitam vastu anyathābhīniviśate<sup>3</sup>) || tatrāṣṭau dṛṣṭayo 'parāntam ālāmbyaṅyathā pravṛttās |

(1) Ox: ātmabhāva[defect]parāntaḥ. (2) Ox: nnā[defect]thābhīniviśate.

§319 **aparānto** 'nāgataḥ |

Ad MMK XXVII.10c

[LVP 579.5–11] kiṁ cānyat |

tathaiva ca sa saṁtiṣṭhet<sup>1</sup> tatra<sup>2</sup> | [MMK XXVII.10c]

yadi pūrvakād ātmano 'syānyatvaṁ syāt | tadānyatvād ghaṭotpāde paṭāvināśavat pūrvasyātmanaḥ uttarasmīn apy<sup>3</sup> ātmani samutpadyamāne 'py anirodhaḥ syāt | aniruddhatvāc ca yatra pūrvavad<sup>4</sup> **devamanuṣyādi**-janmasūpapanno yena varṇasaṁsthānādinā<sup>5</sup> pūrvam upalabhyamānas tenaiva prakāreṇa tathaiva sa tatrāvatiṣṭhate | pūrvatra vāmṛta evehotpadyate | na (<sup>6</sup>hy eṣa<sup>6</sup>) sambhavo 'sti yad asya manuṣyabhūtasya pūrvako devādyātmā tathāivāvatiṣṭheteti | tasmān nābhūm<sup>7</sup> atītam **adhvānam** ity etan nopapadyate ||

1) Po, Ox: tiṣṭhet. 2) Ox: atra. 3) Missing in Po. 4) Ox: pūrvā. R: pūrvava °. LVP: pūrvam.

5) Ox: ° saṁskārādinā. 6) Ox, R: caivam. 7) Ox: nābhūvam.

§320 upādānaṁ **devamanuṣyādi**-rūpaṁ | anye avagacchāmi | **adhvānam** iti kāle dvitīyā |

Ad MMK XXVII.12

[LVP 580.9–581.10]

nāpy abhūtvā samudbhūto<sup>1)</sup> doṣo hy atra prasajyate |

**kṛtako vā** bhaved ātmā sambhūto vāpy ahetukaḥ || [MMK XXVII.12] iti |

[LVP 581] yadi hy ātmā<sup>2)</sup> pūrvam abhūtvā paścād utpannaḥ<sup>3)</sup> syāt tadā kṛtaka evātmā syān na ca<sup>3)</sup> kṛtaka ātmeṣyate | anityatvaprasaṅgāt | tadvyatiriktyasya ca tanniṣpādakasya<sup>4)</sup> kartur abhāvāt kutaḥ<sup>5)</sup> kṛtakatvam ātmano yokṣyate<sup>6)</sup> ||

kṛtake cātmani parikalpyamāne ādimān<sup>7)</sup> saṁsāraḥ syāt<sup>8)</sup> | apūrvasatvaprādurbhāvaś ca | na caitad evaṁ | tasmān na kṛtaka ātmā ||

api ca

<sup>9)</sup>sambhūto vāpy ahetukaḥ | [MMK XXVII.12d]

abhūtvā prāg ātmā<sup>10)</sup> samutpadyamāno nirhetuka evotpadyate<sup>10)</sup> | pūrvam hy ātmā nāstīti | akṛtako<sup>11)</sup> nirhetukaḥ syāt ||<sup>12)</sup>vāśabdo vikalpe |

**kṛtako vā** bhaved ātmā<sup>13)</sup> [MMK XXVII.12c]

yadi vā na **abhūvam** atītam adhvānam ity etan **nābhyupeyaṁ** |

sambhūto vāpy ahetuko [MMK XXVII.12d]

yadi vā

na\_abhūm<sup>13)</sup>atītam adhvānam ity etan nopapadyate | [MMK XXVII.3ab]

ity abhyupagamyatām |<sup>14)</sup>

1) Po: samutpanno. 2) Ox: pūrvva[defect]nnaḥ. 3) Missing in Po. 4) Ox: niṣpādakasya.

5) Missing in Ox? 6) LVP: yojyeta. 7) Po: ādimānaḥ. 8) LVP: eva. 9) Ox: [defect]tmā.

10) Ox: °otpadyeta. 11) Po: akartṛko. 12) Ox: vā[defect]d ātmā. (13) Ox: atīta[defect].

§321 **kṛtako vā** 'bhyupagantavyaṁ | **no** ced atīte 'dhvani aham **abhūvam** iti **nābhyupeyaṁ** |

Ad MMK XXVII.14

[LVP 582.1–12] tad evaṁ pūrvāntaṁ samāśritasya<sup>1)</sup> dṛṣṭicatuṣṭayasya\_asambhavam udbhāvyedānīm<sup>2)</sup> aparāntasamāśritasya pratiṣedham āha |

adhvany<sup>3)</sup> anāgate<sup>4)</sup> kiṁ nu bhaviṣyāmīti darśanaṁ |

na<sup>5)</sup> bhaviṣyāmi cety<sup>6)</sup> etad atītenādhvanā samaṁ || [MMK XXVII.14]

<sup>5)</sup>yathaiva hy atīte 'dhvani dṛṣṭicatuṣṭayaṁ niṣiddhaṁ | evam<sup>7)</sup> anāgate 'py<sup>6)</sup> adhvani dṛṣṭicatuṣṭayaṁ niṣedhanīyaṁ<sup>7)</sup> uktaḥaparivartakena<sup>8)</sup> | tadyathā

'dhvany anāgate kiṁ nu bhaviṣyāmīty asaṅgataṁ |

**eṣyajjanmani** yo bhāvī<sup>9)</sup> sa eva na bhavaty ayaṁ ||

ity evam<sup>10)</sup> ādinā sarvaṁ samaṁ yojyaṁ ekatvapratīṣedhe | evam anyatvapratīṣedhe 'pi samaṁ yojyaṁ |

na syām anāgate kāla ity<sup>10)</sup> etan nopapadyate |

**eṣyajjanmani** yo bhāvī<sup>11)</sup> tato 'nyo<sup>11)</sup> na bhavaty ayaṁ<sup>12)</sup> ||

ity evamādinā pūrvaślokapāṭhparivartakena<sup>13)</sup> ||

- (1) Ox: dṛṣṭicatuṣṭayasyāsa[defect]. 2) R: ubhāvedanīm. 3) Po: adhvanā °. (4) Po: bhaviṣyāmīty.  
(5) Ox: ya[defect]vam. 6) Missing in Po and R. 7) Missing in Ox. 8) Ox, LVP: ° vartena.  
(9) Ox: [defect]vam. (10) Ox: eta[defect]vī. 11) Po: 'nye. 12) R: aham. 13) Ox: ślokapāṭha-  
parivartakena. LVP: ° vartena.

### §322 eṣyajjanmani | bhaviṣyajjanmani |

MMK XXVII.20

[LVP 586.10–587.2]

nāsti cec chāśvataḥ kaścit **ko bhaviṣyaty** <sup>(1...aśāśvataḥ |</sup>

<sup>(...śāśvataś cāśvataś ca<sup>2)</sup></sup> dvābhyām **ābhyān tiraskṛtaḥ** || [MMK XXVII.20]

yadā caivam śāśvata eva padārtho na sambhavati | tadā kasya vigamenāśāśvataḥ syāt | <sup>[LVP 587]</sup>  
śāśvataśāśvatānupalambhāc ca kuto nobhayam iti tasmād evam śāśvataḥdīdṛṣṭicatuṣṭayam<sup>3)</sup>  
pūrvānte saṁsārasya na sambhavati ||

- (1) Ox: aśāś[defect]yam. (2) Ye (2011a: 494), R, LVP: śāśvato 'śāśvataś cāpi.  
(3) Ox: aśāś[defect]yam. (4) Ye (2011a: 494), R, LVP: śāśvato 'śāśvataś cāpi.

### §323 śāśvataś cāśvataś ca\_ity atra ko bhaviṣyati\_iti sambandhaḥ | ābhyām eva tiraskṛtas tyaktaḥ caturthaḥ <sup>[6b6]</sup> pakṣa ity arthaḥ

Ad MMK XXVII.21

[LVP 587.3–7] idānīm antānantādicatuṣṭayam apy<sup>1)</sup> aparānte<sup>2)</sup> yathā na sambhavati tathā  
pratipādayann āha |

<sup>(3...antavān yadi lokaḥ syāt paralokaḥ katham<sup>3)</sup></sup> bhavet |

<sup>(4...athāpy anantavān<sup>4)</sup></sup> lokaḥ **paralokaḥ** katham bhavet ||<sup>(4)</sup> [MMK XXVII.21]

yadi hy antavān vināśād ūrdham pūrvaloko<sup>5)</sup> na syāt | tadā paraloko na syāt | asti ca paralokaḥ iti  
<sup>(6...ato 'ntavān loka iti nopapadyate ||</sup>

athāpi anantavān lokaḥ<sup>6)</sup> syāt | tadānīm api paralokaḥ katham bhavet | naiva paralokaḥ syād  
ity abhiprāyaḥ | na ca paraloko nāsti | **ataḥ** paralokasadbhāvād anantavān api loko na bhavati<sup>7)</sup> ||

- 1) Missing in R and LVP. 2) R, LVP: aparānto. (3) Ox: [defect]. 4) Missing in Po, Ox, and R.  
5) Po: loko. 6) Ox: a[defect]loka[defect]kaḥ. 7) Ox: bhava[defect].

### §324 na vidyate 'nto vināśo 'sya\_ity anantavān nityas tasya paralokaḥ kutaḥ | ato mṛte hy anyabhavaḥ paralokaḥ |

Ad MMK XXVII.23~24

[LVP 588.4–5]

pūrve<sup>1)</sup> <sup>(2...yadi ca bhajyerann</sup> utpadyeran na cāpy amī |

skandhāḥ<sup>3)</sup> skandhān pratītyemān atha loko 'ntavān bhavet || [MMK XXVII.23]

yadi pūrve<sup>1)</sup> manuṣyaskandhā naśyeyus tāmś ca pratīyottare devagatyupapattisaṁgrhītā<sup>3)</sup>  
notpadyeran tadā <sup>(4)</sup> 'ntavān loko bhavet tailavartikṣayaniruddhapradīpavat | <sup>(5...uttarātma-</sup>  
bhāvotpādāt<sup>6)</sup> tu nāsty antavattvaṁ |

pūrve yadi<sup>6)</sup> na **bhajyerann** utpadyeran cāpy amī |

(<sup>7</sup>...skandhāḥ skandhān pratītyemāṃl loko<sup>8</sup>) 'nanto bhaved atha || [MMK XXVII.24]  
 atha yadi pūrvakāḥ (<sup>8</sup>...skandhā na naśyeyus<sup>8</sup>) tān pratītyottare phalabhūtāḥ skandhā notpadyeran |  
 tadānanto 'vināśī lokaḥ syāt | svarūpād apracyutatvāt | yadā tu pūrvakāḥ skandhā nirudhyante  
 taddhetukāś cāpare skandhā uttarakālaṃ<sup>9</sup>) jāyante | tadā pūrvakāṅām anavasthānāt kuto  
 (<sup>10</sup>...'nantavattvaṃ saṃsārasya syāt ||<sup>10</sup>)

- 1) R: pūrvam. 2) Po: [defect]āḥ. Ox: skandhāḥ is missing. 3) R: devaḥ | ty °. 4) Ox: te.  
 5) Ox: uttarā[defect]nā[defect]ntavattaṃ pū[defect]. 6) R: °otpādānto. (7) Po: [defect]ko.  
 (8) Ox: skadhān napaśyeyus. R: skandhānaśyū. 9) Po: °kāle. (10) Po: 'nanta[defect].

### §325 bhajyeran vinaśyeyuḥ |

Ad MMK XXVII.26

[LVP 590.1–5] atha vā | upādātā hi nāmātmā | sa ca skandheṣu **pañcadhā** mrgyamāṇo na sambhavati |  
 yaś ca na sambhavati tasya katham ekadeśo vinaṃkṣyati<sup>1</sup>) ekadeśasya na naṃkṣyate | ata evāha |  
 evaṃ caitan na yujyata iti |

atha vā yady **upādātur** ekadeśo naśyed ekadeśaś ca na naśyet (<sup>2</sup>...tadā ekasyaivopādātur eva<sup>3</sup>) tv<sup>3</sup>)  
 aṅśenānyena ca<sup>4</sup>) manuṣyatvaṃ syāt na caitad iṣyata ity āha | evaṃ caitan na yujyata iti |

- 1) R, LVP: vinaṃkṣyate. (2) Po: [defect]va tv. 3) R, LVP: °devatvam. 4) Missing in R.

§326 **pañcadhā**\_iti (<sup>1</sup>...skandha ātmā | skandhe ātmā | skandhavān ātmā | ātmani skandhāḥ |  
 skandhavyatirikta ātmā |<sup>2</sup>\*) **upādātuḥ** | svīkṛtaḥ |

- \*) Cf. MMK XXII.1

Ad MMK XXVII.30: Quotation from the Śālistamba-sūtra

[LVP 593.3–594.6] yathoktam ārya-Śālistambhasūtre | āryamaitreyaṇa mahābodhisatvena<sup>1</sup>) ya imāṃ  
 pratītyasamutpādam evaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samyakprajñayā satata-**samitam**<sup>2</sup>) **ajīvaṃ nirjīvaṃ**<sup>3</sup>)  
 yathāvad aviparītam **ajātam abhūtam akṛtam asaṃskṛtam** (<sup>4</sup>...apratigham anāvāraṇaṃ śivam  
 abhayam anāhāryam avyayam avyupaśamam asvabhāvaṃ paśyati | asatas tucchat ṛktato 'sārato  
**rogato** gaṇḍataḥ śalyato '**ghato** 'nityato duḥkhataḥ sūnyato 'nātmataḥ | sa na pūrvāntaṃ pratisarati |  
 kiṃ nv aham abhūvam atīte 'dhvani āhosvin nābhūvam atīte 'dhvani | ko nv aham abhūvam  
 atīte 'dhvani | kathaṃ nv aham abhūvam atīte 'dhvani | aparāntaṃ vā punar vā pratisarati | kiṃ nv  
 aham bhaviṣyāmy anāgate 'dhvani āhosvin na bhaviṣyāmy anāgate 'dhvani | ko nu bhaviṣyāmy  
 anāgate 'dhvani | kathaṃ nu bhaviṣyāmy anāgate 'dhvani | pratyutpannaṃ vā punar na pratisarati |  
**kiṃ nv idaṃ** kathaṃ nv idaṃ ke santaḥ ke bhaviṣyāmaḥ | [<sup>LVP 594</sup>] ayaṃ sattvaḥ kuta āgataḥ | sa itaś  
 cyutaḥ kutra gamiṣyatīti || yāny ekeṣāṃ śramaṇabrahmaṇāṇāṃ pṛthag loke **drṣṭigatāni** bhaviṣyanti |  
 tadyathā ātmavādapratisaṃyuktāni jīvavādapratisaṃyuktāni **kautukamaṅgala**-pratisaṃyuktāni |  
 tāny asya tasmin samaye prahīṇāni bhavanti pariñātāni samucchinnamūlāni tālamastakavad  
 anābhāśagatāni | **āpatyām** anutpādānirodhadharmāni || atha khalv āyusmān śāriputro maitreyasya  
 bodhisattvasya mahāsattvasya bhāṣitam abhinandyānumodyotthāyāsanāt prakrāntās te ca  
 bhikṣava iti ||

- 1) Po: bodhisatvena. 2) Po: sataśam samitam. 3) Missing in Po. (4) Po: aprati[the  
 subsequent folios are lost]

§327 **samitaṁ** | kṣāṇāvichedena | **ājīvaṁ nirjīvam** ity uddeśa nirdeśaḥ | **ajātaṁ** hetutaḥ |  
**abhūtaṁ** pratyayataḥ | **akṛtaṁ** ubhayataḥ <sup>[6b7]</sup> ata eva **asaṁskṛtaṁ** |  
pratīyasamutpannasya duḥkhasatyasya **rogata** ityādinā vicārayati | **aghataḥ** pāpataḥ |  
**kiṁ nv idam** ity anyayaṁ | **dr̥ṣṭigatāni** dr̥ṣṭīviśeṣaḥ | **kautukamaṅgalaṁ** utsavanādi |  
**āpatyāṁ** nirupadhiśeṣe |

saptaviṁśatitamam || 27 ||

Ad the MŚS

[Po: —; Ox: —; R: 112b4–113a10]

yad buddhair iha śāsanam **navavidham sūtra ādi** samkīrtitam

lokānām caritānurodhanipuṇam satyadvayāpāśrayam |

**tasmīn rāganirākṛtau** na hi **kathā doṣa**-kṣaye jāyate

**dveṣasya** api nirākṛtau na hi **kathā rāgakṣaye jāyate** || [MŚS 1]

§328 **navavidham** iti | **ādyair** gambhīrārthasūcanam | geyam yat sūtram eva madhye  
ante ca gāthābhir gītam | vyākaraṇam yat śrāvakayānikādiḥ kālagato <sup>[6b]</sup> upapatto  
vyākriyate | gāthā yat padyabhāṣitam | udānam yat santuṣṭena bhāṣitam | itivṛttakam  
yat pūrvacaritabhāṣitam | jātakam yad bodhisattvacaryāpratisamyuktam | vaipulyam yat  
bodhisattvapīṭakasanyuktam | adbhutam yat śrāvakabodhisattvabuddhānām  
adbhutāścaryādharmaḥ kathiyanta iti Mahāsāmghikamataḥ |

**tasmīn** iti **sūtrādi-rāganirākṛti-kathā** 'subhā | **rāgakṣaye jāyate** | **na dveṣasya**  
kṣayāya | <sup>[7a1]</sup> **doṣa** iti dveṣaḥ |

mānāder api yat kṣayāya vacanam **nānyam malam** hanti tat

tasmād **vyāpitarā**<sup>1)</sup> **na** tatra ca punas tās tā mahārthāḥ **kathāḥ** |

**yā mohasya parikṣayāya** tu kathā **kleśān aśeṣān** asau

**hanyān** mohasamāśritā hi sakalāḥ kleśā jinair bhāṣitāḥ || [MŚS 2]

1) MŚS : vyāpitarām. See below.

§329 **nānyam malam** iti mālam eva | ato **vyāpitarā kathā na** bhavati | Madhyamake tu **yā**  
**moha-parikṣayakathā** pratītyasamutpādarūpā | sā **aśeṣān** | **kleśān hanyāt** |

tasmāt<sup>1)</sup> sarvaḡuṇākaro 'yam udito buddhair atas tatkathā

**Śāstre** Madhyamake 'tha vistaratarā mukhyātmanā varṇitā |

**kāruṇyadrutacetasā** pravacanam buddhvā yathāvasthitam

buddhānām tanayena tena sudhiyā **Nāgārjunena** ādarāt || [MŚS 4]

1) MŚS: yasmāt.

§330 tataḥ **kāruṇyadrutacetasā Nāgārjunena** pratītyasamutpādakam **Śāstram** kṛtam iti  
sambandhaḥ |

gambhīram jinaśāsanām **na** hi jano **yo vetti tatsamīdhe**

maunīndrād vacasaḥ pṛthāṅ nigadituṅ **vañchanti tattvam** ca ye |

anye ye 'pi kubuddhayaḥ **pravacanam vyācakṣate** ca **anyathā**

teṣām cāpi nirākṛtau kṛtam idaṅ śāstram hatāntadvayam || [MŚS 5]



§331 kim artham ity āha | **yo na vetti tatsarṇvide** | tathāgatoktatvād bhinnam tīrthaka-  
**tatvarṇ vāñchanti** | ye tatsarṇvid eva | **pravacanam anyathā**\_eva ye **vyācakṣate** <sup>[7a2]</sup> bodhā  
eva tatsarṇvid eva |

spaṣṭam Rāhulabhadrapādasahito **Nāgārjuno** tan-**matam**  
**Devena**\_apy anugamyamānavacanaḥ kālam ciraṁ **diṣṭavān** |  
tacchāstrapravivekaniścitatdhiyas tīrthyān vijityākhillāms  
**tacchiṣyā api** śāsanam munivarasya ādiṣṭavantaś **ciraṁ** || [MŚS 6]

§332 **Nāgārjuno** Madhyamaka-**matam** upa-**diṣṭavān** | **Devena**\_Indrena\_Āryadevena vā |  
tadanantaram **tacchiṣyā apy ādiṣṭavantaś ciraṁ** |

āyātāya śiro 'rthine karuṇayā protkrtya dattvā śiraḥ  
saṁyāte tu sukhāvatiṁ jinasute Nāgārjune tatkr̥tāḥ |  
granthāḥ śiṣyagaṇāś ca te 'pi bahunā kālena nāśam gatās  
tattvārke 'stamite 'dhunā na hi **matam** spaṣṭam tad asti kvacit || [MŚS 7]

§333 **matam** Madhyamakamataṁ |

**utprekṣā-racitārthamātra-nipuṇe dūraṅgate satpathād**  
unmatte 'tha **nipīya tarkamadirām loke** 'dhunā **bhūyasā** |  
sarvajñoditatattvabodharahite bauddhe mate **vyākule**  
dhanyo 'sau kṣaṇam apy apāsya vimatiṁ yaḥ śūnyatām gāhate || [MŚS 8]

§334 **tarkamadirām nipīya loke dūraṅgate** | **satpathyān** madhyamakanīteḥ | kimbhūte |  
**utprekṣā**-svaparikalpito 'rthaḥ tayā **racitārthamātre nipuṇe** | **bhūyasā** prāyeṇa rahitena |  
**loke vyākule** viplute | tatvato **vyākule** vā |

**bhītyā vastu**-nibandhana\_ **uparacitair** yaḥ **śāstrapāśair** vṛtaś  
**chittvā utplutya** ca **yāti vastu**-parikhāṁ cheko **mṛgo** 'sau mahān |  
taṁ praty adya na **cintayā** mama **gunaś chekas** tu **yo** nādhunā  
taṁ praty eva tadanyaśāstramathanī **vṛttiḥ kṛtā**\_iyam samā || [MŚS 9]

§335 katham pravṛttiḥ **kṛtā**\_ity āha | yaś **che** <sup>[7a3]</sup> **ko** dhūrtamṛgas tadvad **yaḥ** chekaḥ  
tasya **cintayā** ko **gunaḥ** svayam eva ca jñatvāttasya | pāramārhikam **vastu**-nimittam  
tena\_ **uparacitaiḥ** | **bhītyā** | katham iti niḥsarāmīti bhayena | **chitvā śāstrapāśam** | **vastv**  
eva parīkṣātām **utplutya**\_atikramya **yāti** |

drṣṭvā Sūtrasamuccayam parikathām **Ratnāvalīm Sarṇstutir**  
abhyasyāticiraṁ ca śāstragaditās tāḥ **Kārikā** yatnataḥ |  
**Yukty**-ākhyām atha **Ṣaṣṭikām** sa-**Vidalām** tām Śūnyatāsaptatiṁ  
yā cāsāv atha Vighrasya racitā Vyāvartanī tām api || [MŚS 10]

§336 **Ratnāvalī** parikathā | **Sarīnstutiś** Catuḥstavādīḥ | **Kārikā** Madhyamakasya |  
**Yuktiṣaṣṭīḥ Vaidalyarṇ** | Bhaṭi(?) Madhyamāgranthakārah |

dr̥ṣṭvā tac chatakādikaṁ bahuvidhaṁ sūtraṁ gabhīraṁ tathā  
vṛttiṁ cāpy atha Buddhapālitakṛtāṁ sūkṣmaṁ ca yad bhāvinā  
pāraṁparyasamāgataṁ **pravīcayāc** cāsāditaṁ yan mayā  
piṇḍīkṛtya tad etad unnatadhiyāṁ **tuṣṭau** samāveditaṁ || [MŚS 11]

§337 **pravīcayo** dharmapravīcayaḥ | etena\_ātmavijñānaṁ sūcitaṁ | <sup>[7a4]</sup> **tuṣṭau**  
tuṣṭyartham |

cintāmaṇḍala eṣa **tarkamathanaḥ** sāksād ihāvasthitān  
arthān samyag anākulān paṭudhiyāṁ vāgarīśubhir bhāsayan |  
vṛttiṁ spaṣṭatarāṁ imāṁ ca vidadhac candro 'dhunā kīrtimān  
lokānām udito nihanti vmatīḥ sāndrāndhakāraiḥ saha || [MŚS 12]

§338 **tarko** vitarkaḥ |

śāstāraṁ praṇīpatya gautamam ahaṁ **saddharmatā**<sup>1)</sup>\_avasthitān  
sambuddhān sakālaṁ jinātmajagaṇam dharmāṁ ca tair bhāṣitam |  
cakṣurbhūtam anantabuddhavacanasya **ālocane** dehināṁ  
yo 'muṁ Madhyamakaṁ cakārā kṛpayā Nāgārjunas taṁ name || [MŚS 14]  
1) de Jong ed.: taddharmatā°, following Tib. de'i chos

§339 **saddharmatā** dharmadhātu | **ālocane** darśanāya ||

Prasannapadā ||